

The Aaron Stark Family Chronicles

Volume 1

The First Three Generations In New England

By Clovis LaFleur
Copyright © August 2006



Map Revealing location of Pequot Fort, Mason Land Grant, and approximate boundaries of Aaron Stark's Homestead in Groton Township, New London County, Connecticut. Source: Connecticut, from actual survey / made in 1811 by and under the direction of Moses Warren and George Gillet, and by them compiled ; engraved by Abner Reed.

By Clovis LaFleur
Editorial Assistance provided by Donn Neal
Copyright © 2006-2009

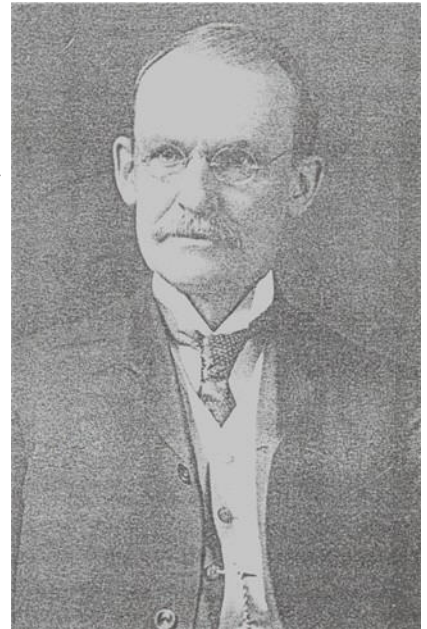
All Rights Reserved.

By posting this copyright it is my intention to date this material. Reproduction of portions of this text will be discouraged if I do not receive credit and credit is not given to those, past and present, who have made major contributions to our knowledge of the Stark Families presented in this text.

Dedication

This publication is dedicated to the memory of Charles Rathbone Stark, whose 1927 publication entitled “The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations”, was the beginning of this journey into the past. His compilation of the descendants of Aaron Stark — an ambitious undertaking for 1927 — was instrumental to my research and contributed to much of the material to be presented. I further dedicate these pages to past and present Stark family researchers who contributed to this publication. May future Stark family researchers improve on these pages — already obsolete as they are being written — producing research of their own which will surpass these humble efforts to preserve the history of Aaron Stark and his descendants.

Clovis LaFleur
September, 2009



Charles Rathbone Stark (1848-1931)

Table of Contents

Preface	5
<u>Part 1: The First Generation In New England</u>	
Chapter 1: Historical Introduction by Charles R. Stark	7
Chapter 2: The Life & Times of Aaron Stark.....	11
Author's Introduction.....	11
Aaron's Early Years.....	11
The Pequot War, Author's Introduction.....	13
Excerpt from: A Brief History of the Pequot War, by Major John Mason.....	14
Appearances before the Particular Court of Connecticut.....	17
Aaron Stark, Tenant Farmer on the John Mason Stonington Land Grant.....	21
Aaron Becomes a Property Owner & Freeman.....	25
Aaron and Sarah's New London Homestead.....	27
More Indian Troubles.....	30
Sarah: Some Theories on Her Life & Origins.....	31
Conclusion.....	32
Chapter 3: Aaron Stark: Common Genealogical Myths, Mistakes, & Misconceptions.....	33
Was Aaron Stark [1608-1685] the son of parents named Aaron Stark & Mary Holt???	33
Who Was Henry Stark????.....	34
Did Aaron Stark [1606-1685] Receive a Voluntown Land Grant for Service in King Phillip's War???	35
<u>Part 2: The Second Generation; Children of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]</u>	
An Introduction to the Second Generation:	37
Chapter 4: Aaron Stark (Junior) & Mehitable Shaw.....	39
Introduction.....	39
When Did Aaron Stark (Junior) Die?.....	39
Conclusion.....	42
Chapter 5: John, Sarah, Elizabeth, and Anna Stark.....	43
John Stark [ca. 1658-1689] , Elizabeth Packer, and Their Children.....	43
Sarah Stark, Daughter of Aaron Stark [1608-1685].....	46
Elizabeth Stark, Daughter of Aaron Stark [1608-1685].....	47
Anna Stark, Daughter of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]?.....	48
Chapter 6: The Life & Times of William Stark (Senior) [1664-1730].....	51
Author's Introduction.....	51
Did William Stark (Senior) have two Wives?.....	52
The First Baptist Church of Connecticut.....	55
The Sawmill.....	60
William Stark's Gifts to his Children.....	61
Boundary Disputes.....	64
Other Property Purchases and Sales of Interest.....	66
William Stark's Last years.....	67
<u>Part 3: The Third Generation; Children of Aaron Stark (Junior) & Mehitable Shaw</u>	
An Introduction to the Children of Aaron Stark (Junior)	69
The Third Generation, a Summary.....	69
The Children of Aaron Stark (Junior) & Mehitable Shaw.....	69
Religious Affiliations.....	70
Chapter 7: Aaron Stark (3rd) and Margaret Wells.....	72
Author's Introduction.....	72
Early Years and Marriage of Aaron Stark (3rd).....	72
Religious Affiliations of Aaron Stark (3rd).....	74
New Jersey.....	75

Table of Contents Continued

Chapter 8: Aaron (3rd) and Margaret; Who Were Their Children and Grandchildren?	76
Introduction.....	76
Aaron Stark (4th) and Margaret Stark.....	76
Amos Stark and Hannah (Goble) Tompkins.....	77
Isaac Stark and Elizabeth Reed.....	78
Lieutenant Colonel John Stark and Mary Dilla.....	79
Conclusion.....	79
Chapter 9: Stephen, Abiel, & John Stark Timelines	80
Stephen Stark (Senior) Timeline.....	80
Abiel Stark Timeline.....	84
John Stark Timeline.....	88
Part 4: The Third Generation: Children of William Stark (Senior)	
Part 4 Introduction	91
Chapter 10: William Stark (Junior) & Experience Lamb Timeline	94
Chapter 11: Ancestry of Isaac Lamb, Father of Experience Lamb	97
Chapter 12: Christopher Stark (Senior)	109
Chapter 13: Christopher Stark (Senior) Family In Wyoming Valley, PA	117
Chapter 14: Phoebe Stark & Daniel Stark Time Lines	122
Phoebe Stark Timeline.....	122
Daniel Stark Timeline.....	124
Daniel Stark Probate Record.....	126
Chapter 15: Three Daniel Starks in Groton, CT 1753-1758, by By Ralph M. Stoughton	127
Part 5: Aaron Stark [1608-1685] Descendants Report; First Three Generations	131
Name Index:	137

Preface

The Aaron Stark Family

Volume 1 is a history of the first three generations who lived in Colonial Connecticut. It begins with the arrival of Aaron Stark [1608-1685] in New England from either England or Scotland between 1630 and 1637. He married a woman named Sarah and they had children named: Aaron Stark (Junior); John Stark; William Stark (Senior); Sarah Stark and Elizabeth Stark. The Stark surname was continued through their sons Aaron Stark (Junior) and William Stark (Senior). John Stark, during his brief life, had two daughters; Sarah Stark married Captain Samuel Fish; and Elizabeth Stark married first, Micah Lambert, and second, Josiah Haines.

Some of the descendants of Aaron Stark (Junior) moved north from New London County, Connecticut, to New Hampshire and Northeastern New York. (These branches would become inextricably confused with the descendants of General John Stark; not related to Aaron and his descendants.) Others moved into New York just before the Revolution, while others moved to New Jersey about 1733 with a group known as the Rogerenes; followers of the religious sect founded by John Rogers of New London County, Connecticut.

Descendants of William Stark (Senior) would also be on the move. His son William Stark (Junior) had a son named Jonathan, who moved to New Jersey with the Rogerenes – the progenitor of a branch which began in New Jersey; removed to Loudoun County, Virginia; then migrated to a region that became Washington County, Pennsylvania where they served in the Revolutionary War. They then moved to Kentucky after the War and many of their descendants had moved to Indiana by 1820. (This branch was often confused with descendants of James Stark of Stafford County, Virginia; not related to Aaron and his descendants.) Christopher Stark (Senior) – another son of William Stark (Senior) – removed to Dutchess County, New York from Connecticut around 1758. About 1772, Christopher (Senior) and several of his sons moved to the Wyoming Valley (located near present day Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania). Two of his sons (Aaron Stark [1734-1778] and Daniel Stark) were killed by Indians in the Wyoming Valley Massacre of July 3, 1778. Christopher Stark (Junior), son of Christopher Stark (Senior), lived in Dutchess County; later moving to Albany County, New York where he participated in the Revolutionary War with his sons Asahel, William, and John. Asahel later moved to Washington County, Indiana where he died in 1821. Several of the descendant families of Aaron Stark (Junior) and William Stark (Senior) continued to live in Connecticut and can be found living in and about New England today.

Other Families With The Surname Stark

There were other families with the surname Stark who lived in the same regions as Aaron's descendants and have been the cause of considerable confusion for Stark family genealogist. James Stark lived in Stafford County, Virginia, arriving from England or Scotland about 1723. Many of his descendants moved to Kentucky and then to Indiana. Archibald Stark became a resident of New Hampshire about 1724; one of his sons was General John Stark of Revolutionary War fame. Archibald's descendants lived in New Hampshire, Vermont, New York and other regions where the descendants of Aaron lived.

Genealogical research has revealed Aaron Stark [1608-1685] was not related to these families. Recent DNA test of living male descendants of Archibald and James Stark with the surname Stark suggest they are related to each other; but results of the DNA test of Aaron Stark's male descendants with the surname Stark suggests they are not related to the descendants of Archibald and James Stark.

The Stark Family Association Year Books presented a Stark Family Coat of Arms in their annual yearbooks – which cannot be claimed by the descendants of Aaron Stark. According to Alexander Nusbet Gent's 1722 publication entitled *A System of Heraldry Speculative and Practical with the True Art of Blazon*, this was the Coat of Arms carried by John Stark of Killermont; from whom Aaron Stark does not descend. Mary Kathryn Harris and Mary Iva Jean Jorgenson compiled several Volumes entitled, "James Stark of Stafford County, Virginia And His Descendants." (Privately Printed in Fort Worth, Texas; Copyright 1985.) In Volume 1, on page 1, they had these comments on the origins of this Coat of Arms:



“The family of James Stark of Stafford County, Virginia originated in the vicinity of Glasgow in the Scottish Lowlands. The Highlands and the Lowlands are roughly separated by a line from Glasgow to Aberdeen. The history of this Stark family begins with a legendary event which took place in the late 1400's. The story of this event was first written down in the late 1600's by Sir George MacKenzie.”

They quoted the following account by Sir George MacKenzie [1636-1691]; which tells the story of how John Muirhead was given the name John Stark by a grateful King James IV of Scotland:

“Stark Beareth azur, a chevron, argent, between 3 acorns in chief, Or, and bull’s head erased of ye 2nd in base. Those of ye name are descended of one John Muirhead, 2nd son of ye Lord of Lachop, who at hunting in ye forest of Cumbernauld, one day seeing King James ye 4th in Hazard of his life by a bull hotly pursued by ye hounds stept in between ye King and ye bull, and gripping ye bull by ye horns and by his great strength almost tore ye head from him, for which he was called Stark and his posteritie after him and bears ye rugged bull’s head in their arms. Ye old sword of ye family has on it “Starks, alias Muirhead.”

This same description of the Coat of Arms can be found in the above mentioned publication by Alexander Nusbet Gent:

“The name of Stark with us has its rise from just such another Action, as that of Turnbull’s, but later; by saving King James the IV from a Bull in the Forest of Cumbernauld, by one of the name of Muirhead who for his Strength was called Stark; and to show his descent from Muirhead, he carries the armorial Figures of Muirhead, with it’s Bull’s Head, viz. Azure, a Cheveron between 3 Acorns in Chief, Or, for Muirhead, with a Bull’s Head erased in Base of the 2nd. The same is carried by John Stark of Killermont; and for Crest a Bull’s Head erased, Argent; distilling Drops of Blood, proper. Motto: Fortiorum, fortia, facta.”

[Source: A System of Heraldry Speculative and Practical with the True Art of Blazon, by Alexander Nisbet Gent, Edinburgh, 1722, printed for J. Maceuen.]

The Harris and Jorgenson publication has a lengthy discussion on the possibility that Archibald and James Stark were descendants of John Stark of Killermont. If the Sir George McKenzie story is true, then these Stark families would be descendants of John Muirhead, alias John Stark and have the right of claim to this Coat of Arms.

Common Myths, Mistakes, and Misconceptions

During the course of researching the family of Aaron Stark, many common myths, mistakes, and misconceptions were discovered which have become part of the past and present genealogy. Chapter 3 will discuss these genealogical departures from what is true, right, or proper and suggest alternative interpretations.

Several myths about the origins and parentage of Aaron can be found in the Church of Latter-day Saints of Jesus Christ Ancestral File entitled “Aaron Stark (AFN FS8H-PL).” This source is cited on most of the Rootsweb.com WorldConnect Project genealogy files presented on these web sites; intended to support their presentation that Aaron Stark [1608-1685] was the son of Aaron Stark and Mary Holt and was born in New London County, Connecticut in 1608. Chapter 2 will clearly reveal that this was not the case.

Some researchers have mistakenly reported Aaron Stark married Mary Holt and they had a child; a mistake easily made when reviewing Aaron Stark’s appearance before the Particular Court of Connecticut in 1639. However, Chapter 2 will suggest this marriage and the birth of a child did not occur.

Acknowledgments

There are a number of people to whom I owe a great deal. Those who contributed important genealogical and historical information were Gwen Boyer Bjorkman, Pauline Stark Moore, Donn Neal, Carolyn Smith, and many others; all of whom shared their own interpretations of these families with me. They deserve a goodly share of credit for what is to be presented. This publication would not have been possible without the generous contributions of their extensive research.

There is no greater favor a writer can ask of a friend than to be an objective and critical reader. Donn Neal has been such a friend; incisive, patient, and devoted to bringing out the best values of this manuscript. His editorial assistance was invaluable and I cannot thank him enough for his contribution.

Donn, you kept me from going Stark raving mad – and now let us Stark telling Aaron’s story!:<)

Clovis La Fleur

August, 2007

Chapter 1 Historical Introduction

Copyright, 1922, by Charles R. Stark

Editor's Comment: In 1922, Charles R. Stark self-published a book entitled Groton, Conn. 1705-1905. Palmer Press of Stonington, Connecticut printed 300 copies. The following quoted material comes from Chapter 1, pages 1 through 10. This was transcribed by Clovis LaFleur in September of 2006 from Copy #145. Footnotes in the following are those provided by Mr. Stark. (Copy of the book was contributed by Floyd Boyett. Library Location: Mystic Seaport Museum, G. W. Blunt White

When the crowned heads of Europe in conjunction with the Pope of Rome proceeded to parcel out the New World among its discoverers, New England was allotted to Great Britain, by virtue of having first been seen by Sebastian Cabot in 1498. The account of his voyage is quite vague, though in the year above mentioned he is believed to have sailed from Labrador to Cape Hatteras.

His claim to the discovery was disputed, however, by France, who laid claim to the country by virtue of its discovery by Verazzano in 1524.[1] Verazzano was a Florentine navigator, who made several voyages to America in the employ of the King of France, and on one of these voyages, in 1524, he sailed from the Bay of New York, skirting Long Island, passing Block Island and entering Narragansett Bay. It is probable that on one or the other of these voyages Europeans for the first time looked upon the fair shores of Groton. Adrian Block, the Dutch navigator, explored the coast of Connecticut in 1614, and has left a map showing his explorations, which is to this day a fair outline of its coast.

The natural appearance of the land was not greatly different from what it is today. The same hills were crowned with forests, the same streams found their way to the sea through the same valleys, and the same mighty granite ledges gave a rock-ribbed appearance to the land, and protruded into the sea itself. Here and there could be found a clearing, made perhaps by some fierce forest fire, which had swept unchecked through the trees, leaving a place where the rude savage planted his wigwam and cultivated his maize. The low lands along the river banks were also probably bare of trees, and abounded with sea fowl, which, with fish and clams, comprised no small part of the diet of the natives. It is not known what tribe inhabited this region when it was first discovered, but at the time of the English occupation the Pequots held sway.

They were a fierce and warlike race, an offshoot from the Mohegans, that not long before had fought their way from beyond the Hudson, across the southern part of the present State of Massachusetts, until striking the fertile valley of the Connecticut they turned southward towards the coast, thrusting themselves like a wedge through the tribe of Niantics, and established their headquarters in what is now the town of Groton. The Niantics were divided, a part being beyond the Pawcatuck in Rhode Island, and a part beyond the Niantic in Connecticut.

The Dutch made the first settlement in Connecticut, at the mouth of the river of that name, in 1632. The English at Boston and Plymouth had been invited the previous year to come and settle on the Connecticut river, so it is quite probable that the Dutch came by invitation of the natives. In June 1633 Governor Van Twiller of New Netherlands sent a party up the river as far as the site of the present city of Hartford, where they purchased land of Wapyquart, or Wapigwooit, the grand sachem of the Pequots, styled in the treaty Chief of Sicknames (Mystic) River, and owner of the Connecticut. It was not long before the Pequots quarreled with the Dutch, and the latter killed Wapyquart or Wapigwooit, and his son Sassacus became a sachem in his stead. In October 1633 William Holmes of Plymouth sailed up the Connecticut, and defying the Dutch at Hartford sailed past their fort and landing at Windsor erected a trading house, thus beginning the first English settlement in Connecticut. The land on which this trading house was erected had been purchased of the sachems of the River Indians, whom the English considered its rightful owners, and "thus, on the very first settlement of English in Connecticut, they offered a distinct, though perhaps an unintentional insult and injury to the most powerful tribe in the country. The Pequots had conquered this portion of the Connecticut valley, and had obliged its original owners to submit to their authority. "Their claim had been acknowledged by the Dutch: it was confirmed by the immemorial Indian custom: and it was at least as just as that by which some civilized and christianized nations hold large portions of the globe." [2]

1) "A Half Century of Conflict," Parkman, pp. 47 and 49. {Francis Parkman [1823-1893]. Published 1897.}

2) "History of the Indians of Connecticut," DeForest, p. 76. {John W. DeForest, History of the Indians of Connecticut. Brighton, Michigan: Native American Book Publishers, 1850.}

Part 1: The First Generation in Colonial New England
Chapter 1: Historical Introduction

The Pequots were too busy with their war with the Dutch to make open protest to this slight, though it must have rankled within, and we cannot tell how much it may have had to do with the final outbreak. During the summer of 1633 had occurred the murder of Captains Stone and Norton by the Pequots and their tributaries the Western Niantics. These men were English traders from Virginia, who had entered the Connecticut river for the purpose of trading with the Indians. A number of the Pequots were allowed on board the vessel and were hospitably entertained. While the crew were asleep they were cruelly murdered and the vessel was plundered. When called to account for the crime by the English, Sassacus pleaded that he thought the men were Dutch and made other excuses which were not acceptable.

The Pequots proved themselves to be skillful diplomats, and for more than two years succeeded in deferring settlement. They sent an embassy to Boston, seeking to convince the authorities that the murdered men were the aggressors and justifying the Indians in their action, winding up with the proffer of a present of “otter-skin coats and beaver and skeins of Wampum”³/₄ their olive branch of peace. The English were suspicious of their motives, and while accepting the present did not cease their demands for the surrender of the murderers. In the fall of 1635, John Winthrop, Jr., acting under a grant from Lord Say and Sele and Lord Brook and other patentees of Connecticut, with a party of twenty men from Boston, effected a settlement at Saybrook, thus securing control of the Connecticut River and its adjacent territory. They were just in time to forestall similar action on the part of the Dutch, who had designs on the fertile valley of the Connecticut. Lion Gardiner was the engineer in command under Winthrop, and he spent the winter of 1635-6 in the erection of a fort and of houses for the colonists. He seemed to take a more favorable view of the Indian character and course of action than did the people of Massachusetts Bay, and cultivated friendly relations with them. Miss Caulkins writes thus: Is not to be assumed, however, that the friendship of the Pequots was founded on any higher principle than greediness of gain or desire of obtaining assistance against the Narragansetts. The government of Massachusetts distrusted all their pretensions, and while Winthrop was still at Saybrook sent instructions to him to demand of the Pequots ‘a solemn meeting for conferences’ in which he was to lay before them all the charges that had been brought against them; and if they could not clear themselves, or refused reparation, the present which they sent to Boston (and which was now forwarded to Saybrook) was to be returned to them, and a protest equivalent to a declaration of war was to be proclaimed in their hearing. These instructions were dated at Boston, July 4, 1636, and together with the present were brought to Saybrook by Mr. Fenwick and Mr. Hugh Peters, with whom came Thomas Stanton to act as interpreter. Lieut. Gardiner notes the arrival of Mr. Oldham at the same time, in a pinnace, on a trading voyage. The others came by land. The Pequot sachem was sent for and the present was returned. Lieut. Gardiner, who foresaw that a destructive war would be the consequence, made use of both argument and entreaty to prevent it, but in vain.”^[3]

Just at this time occurred the murder of John Oldham at or near Block Island. He was an English trader of some unsavory notoriety at home, and engaged in trade with the Indians. The true cause of his murder is unknown, but it is thought to have been jealousy of his connections with the Pequots. The Narragansetts and Niantics were suspected of duplicity in this affair, and Canonicus was called to Boston to explain his connection with it, but succeeded in proving his innocence to the satisfaction of the authorities, and fastened the responsibility upon the Indians of Block Island. The action of the colonists was sharp and decisive. We again quote from Miss Caulkins:^[4]

“The murder of Mr. Oldham caused great excitement. Not only all the Indians of Block Island, but many of the Niantic and Narragansett sachems, were accused either of being accessory to the crime, or of protecting the perpetrators. An expedition was forthwith fitted out from Boston for the purpose of ‘doing justice on the Indians’ for this and other acts of hostility and barbarism. Ninety men were raised and distributed to four officers, of whom Capt. John Underhill, who wrote an account of the expedition, was one. The superior command was given to Capt. John Endicott. His orders were stern and vindictive: ‘To put to death the men of Block Island, but to spare the women and children and to bring them away, and to take possession of the island; and from thence to go to the Pequods, to demand the murderers of Capt. Stone and other English, and one thousand of Wampum for damages, etc., and some of their children for hostages, which if they should refuse they were to obtain by force.’ (Winthrop’s Journal, Vol. 1. P. 192). These orders were executed more mercifully than they were conceived. Endicott’s troops did little more than alarm and terrify the natives by sudden invasions, threats, skirmishing and a wanton destruction of their few goods and homely habitations. At Block Island they burned two villages containing about sixty wigwams, with all their mats and corn, and destroyed seven canoes. Capt. Underhill says that they also ‘slew some four Indians and maimed others.’ From thence they proceeded to Saybrook to refresh themselves, and obtaining from Lieut. Gardiner a reinforcement of twenty men in two shallops, they sailed for Pequot Harbor, in order to demand satisfaction for the murder of Captains Stone and Norton in 1633..... The next morning the English vessels proceeded into the harbor. From the east side, now Groton, the natives flocked to the shore to meet the strange armament, apparently unconscious of offence. And now a canoe puts off from the land with an ambassador: ‘A grave senior, a man of good understanding, portly carriage, grave and majestically in his expressions:’ who demands of the English why they come among them? The latter reply: “The Governors of the Bay sent us to demand the heads of those persons that have slain Capt. Norton and Capt. Stone, and the rest of their company; it is not the custom of the English to suffer murderers to live.’

3) “History of New London,” page 28. {Caulkins, Frances Manwaring, History of New London, Connecticut. From the First Survey of the Coast in 1612 to 1860. Published in 1895.}

4) “History of New London,” page 29. {Caulkins, Frances Manwaring, History of New London, Connecticut. From the First Survey of the Coast in 1612 to 1860. Published in 1895.}

Part 1: The First Generation in Colonial New England
Chapter 1: Historical Introduction

“To the summit of this hill, then in a wild and unobstructed condition, the English troops toiled and clambered, still maintaining their martial array. At length they reach a level, where a wide region of hill and dale, dotted with the wigwams and corn-fields of the natives, spreads before them. And here a messenger appears, entreating them to stop, for the sachem is found and will soon come before them. They halt, and the wondering natives come flocking about them unarmed. In a short time some three hundred had assembled, and four hours were spent in parley. Kutshamkin, a Massachusetts sachem, who had accompanied the English, acted as interpreter, passing to and fro between the parties, with demands from one and excuses from the other, which indicate a reluctance on the part of Endicott to come to extremities, and great timidity and distrust on the side on the Indians. The object of the latter was evidently to gain time for the removal of their women and children, and the concealment of their choicest goods, which having been in great part effected, the warriors also began to withdraw. At this point the English Commander hastily put an end to the conference, bade them take care of themselves, for they had dared the English to come and fight with them, and now they had come for that purpose. Upon this the drums beat for battle, and the Indians fled with rapidity, shooting their harmless arrows from behind the screen of rocks and thickets. The troops marched after them, entered their town and burnt all their wigwams and mats. Underhill says, ‘We suddenly set upon our march, and gave fire to as many as we could come near, firing their wigwams, spoiling their corn, and many other necessaries that they had buried in the ground we raked up, which the soldiers had for booty. Thus we spent the day burning and spoiling the country. Towards night embarked our selves.’”

This expedition resulted only in confirming the enmity of the Pequots. Lion Gardiner had said to Endicott at Saybrook, “You have come to raise a nest of wasps about our ears and then you will flee away,” and vainly endeavored to dissuade him from carrying out his object. Open warfare was carried on during the winter of 1636-7. Sassacus was the possessor of that foresight which is one of the marks of greatness, and he seems to have realized the danger confronting the red man $\frac{3}{4}$ to have seen the impossibility of the two forms of civilization dwelling side by side. Waiving his pride and haughty arrogance he sent messengers to the Narragansetts trying to engage them in al alliance against the English. The dangers confronting the Indians were portrayed in glowing colors: the difficulties of war with the colonists were not overlooked but the policy ever afterwards pursued by the Indians was out lined, viz., to torture and kill individuals, outrage women and children, rob and destroy houses, crops and cattle, and soto make it impossible for the white men to live in the country, in hope that they would be forced to return to the land from whence they had come. What the outcome of these negotiations might have been but for the intervention of one man is problematical. Hearing of the efforts of the Pequots to enlist the Narragansetts the authorities at Boston begged the services of Roger Williams. He tells of his efforts in a letter to Major Mason, June 22, 1670.⁵ “When the next year after my banishment the Lord drew the bow of the Pequod war aginst the country, in which, Sir, the Lord made yourself, with others, a blessed instrument of peace to all New England, I had my share of service to the whole land, in that Pequod business, inferior to very few that acted, for

“(1) Upon letters received from the Governor and Council at Boston, requesting me to use my utmost and speediest endeavor to break and hinder the league labored for by the Pequods against the Mohegans and Pequods against the English (excusing the not sending of company and supplies by the haste of the business) the Lord helped me immediately to put my life into my hand, and, scarce acquainting my wife, to ship myself, all alone, in a poor canoe, and to cut through a stormy wind, with great seas, every minute in hazard of life, to the Sachem’s house.

“(2) Three days and nights my business forced me to lodge and mix with the Pequod ambassadors, whose hands and arms, methought, ‘wreaked’ with the blood of my countrymen, murdered and massacred by them on Connecticut River, and from whom I could not but nightly look for their bloody knives at my throat also.

“(3) When god so wondrously preserved me, and helped me to break to pieces the Pequods’ negotiation and design, and to make and promote and finish, by many travels and charges the English league with the Narragansetts, and Mohegans against the Pequods, I gladly entertained at my house in Providence, the General Stoughton and his officers, and used my utmost care that all the officers and soldiers should be well accommodated with us,” etc.

The scale, for a time evenly balanced, was finally turned in favor of the English and a treaty was entered into, which was never broken during the lifetime of Canonicus. The disappointed and enraged Pequots at once commenced war upon the English and during the fall of 1636 several skirmishes and ambushades around Saybrook resulted in loss of life. In April 1637 the Pequots made a raid upon Wethersfield, killing eight men and women, carrying away two girls as captives, besides destroying much property. These affaires roused the colonists to action and on May 1 a court convened at Hartford, at which for the first time all the towns were represented by committees. After considering the whole matter it was voted⁶ “that there shalbe an offensive war agt the Pequoitt, and that there shalbe 90 men levied out of the 3 Plantacons, Hartford, Wethersfield & Windsor (vizt) out of Hartford, 42, Windsor 30, Wethersfield 18: under the Commande of Captaine Jo. Mason & in cae of death or sickness under the comand of Rob’t Seely Leift & the ’ldest srieant or military officer surviving, if both these miscarry.” No time was lost in recruiting, and on the 10th of May, 1637, the company of ninety men, accompanied by seventy Mohegan Indians under the command of Uncas, embarked for Saybrook. Massachusetts had voted to raise two hundred men and Plymouth forty, but Capt. Mason determined not to wait for their arrival, but to proceed at once to the task in hand. In our next chapter, by permission of the Massachusetts Historical Society, we shall give Capt. John Mason’s account of the battle.

⁵) Letters of Roger Williams 1632-1682. Bartlett page 338.

⁶) Colonial Records of Conn. Vol. 1, p. 9.

Blank Page

Chapter 2

The Life & Times of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]

2nd Edition: October 2006; by Clovis LaFleur, with Editorial Assistance by Donn Neal; Copyright © August 2006, Clovis La Fleur
Major contributors: Pauline Stark Moore & Gwen Boyer Bjorkman

Author's Introduction

Aaron Stark's name was first documented in New England on April 11, 1639, when he appeared before the Particular Court of Connecticut accused, along with two other men, of "unclean practices." He subsequently appeared before the court twice more; in July of 1640 when he was accused of bestiality; and in April of 1643 (the accusation not reported in the court record). The charges brought by the court against Aaron on these three occasions have not reflected well on his character; indeed, they have been a source of embarrassment for many past and present Stark family genealogists. But other aspects of his life also need to be taken into account, for they provide a more complete and positive picture of this man who was the progenitor of so many American Starks. The work to follow will seek to present a full and balanced account of Aaron Stark and his times. These charges prompted many early researchers to register some harsh judgments. James Savage, in his 1860 book on genealogy in New England before 1700, described Aaron as an "unpromising youth." R. R. Hinman, in his Catalogue of Names of the First Puritan Settlers, compiled and published in 1848, reported; "Starke, Aaron, Hartford, 1639 - (This case is inserted to show the extreme severity of their punishment for bastardy)..." Hinman quotes the charges and the punishment Aaron received in his first appearance before the court. Even worse, the reference to "bestiality" and the embarrassment it engendered caused Stark family researchers to suppress altogether Aaron's second appearance before the court: all we knew was that when the court met in April of 1643, it ordered Aaron to serve Captain Mason "during ye pleasure of ye Court."

Was young Aaron Stark a mean, unprincipled, or even dishonest man? Was he truly or wrongly accused? We know he was not an educated man, was not a Puritan, couldn't write his own name, and had no known skills (other than Indian fighting, perhaps). Despite his early troubles and these handicaps, he survived to the age of 77 in a hostile environment, became a land owner and farmer, became a husband and father, and earned the trust and respect of his neighbors and mentor, John Mason. Aaron may not have been a saint and possibly did have serious character flaws, but he certainly deserves to be known for more than these early records. Perhaps his spirit still roams Connecticut looking to gain understanding and respect, and perhaps our study will help him to do so.

The factual part of Aaron's life will be drawn from surviving documentation. Other aspects of his life will be based on reasoned speculation and what we can learn about the activities of other individuals with whom he no doubt associated. Most of the factual records to be presented in this narrative have been gleaned from the research of Pauline Stark Moore, Carolyn Smith, Donn Neal, and Gwen Boyer Bjorkman, all of whom also shared their own interpretations of Aaron Stark with me.

Clovis LaFleur

January 2006

Aaron's Early Years

We know almost nothing about Aaron's early years, for there are no records to tell us where he was born, what he was doing during his early years, and where he was living before the 1630s. On June 11, 1673, Aaron gave a deposition recorded in the Stonington Town Records, which gave his age as sixty-five "or thereabouts" providing us with the clue that his year of birth was about 1608.[1] As there is no documented evidence of Aaron's arrival in New England, we cannot state with absolute certainty when he came to America, although some earlier researchers speculate his migration to have been as early as 1627 or 1629.[2]

1) The deposition, dated June 11, 1673 states: "The Testimony of Aron Starke Aged Sixtie five yeares or there Abouts..." From this statement we can estimate Aaron was born in about the year 1608 but the exact year of birth is not known with certainty. {Stonington, New London County, Connecticut Deeds 1664-1714, Book 2, page 280, June 11, 1673. LDS Microfilm Film #5593, transcribed by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman.}

2) Source 1: In a historical sketch of the late Hon. Benjamin Stark, published in the "Ships and Engine Magazine," the statement is made that his ancestor, Aaron Stark, landed at Salem, Mass., in 1627, and that he joined up with the Rev. Joseph Hooker and journeyed to Wethersfield, Conn. {Ackley, Hattie Stark, 1937 Stark Family Yearbook publication, Historian's Report, page 31.} Source 2: The Old Northwest Genealogical Quarterly, Volume XII, No. 4, October, 1909, page 195, "Stark Descendant Family Lines," states that Aaron arrived in 1629.

Part 1: The First Generation In Colonial New England
Chapter 2: The Life & Times of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]

There is no definite information about the parents and origins of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]. (Some researchers have mistakenly concluded that he was the son of an earlier Aaron Stark and Mary Holt, but the facts do not support this.) In addition, an early (1848) publication sparked speculation that Aaron's father might be a Henry Stark who willed a clock to the church in Hartford in 1640, but an analysis of the records of that period seems to indicate that this man was actually named Henry Packs or Park.[3]

In England or Scotland, his apparent homeland, Aaron may have been expelled for political, religious, or criminal reasons; alternatively, he might have paid for his passage to New England by becoming an indentured or bonded servant. Based on what we know about Aaron's military activities in Connecticut, it seems more likely that he was a Scottish mercenary soldier who came to New England with John Mason, who some historians contend, served in the Netherlands alongside Sir Thomas Fairfax under Sir Horace Vere at the decisive siege of Bois-le-Duc from April to August of 1630.[4]

Mason's arrival in New England also is not certain, but he is documented as the Lieutenant Mason who served under John Gallop in December of 1632. Gallop was commissioned by the Governor and Magistrates of Massachusetts to search for the pirate called Dixy Bull.[5] Perhaps Mason was engaged by the Massachusetts Bay Colony to come to New England to protect the colony's interests. Because Aaron had a very close relationship with Mason in Connecticut, it's conceivable Aaron, being young and adventurous, had volunteered to serve in the Netherlands and subsequently came to New England with Mason after the siege at Bois-le-Duc: we know that some of these troops, especially those from Scotland, became mercenaries after Horace Vere returned to England in 1632.

By March of 1635, Mason was the representative from Dorchester to the Massachusetts General Court. Later in that year or early in the next year, he moved to the settlement which became known as Windsor, Connecticut, and was a member of Rev. John Warham's congregation in Dorchester.[5] Warham, a minister at Exeter, Devon, England, with Rev. John Maverick, had sailed from Plymouth, England on March 20, 1630, aboard the *Mary and John* with about 60 members of his newly formed Congregational Church. In addition to the two ministers, the passengers selected for passage were two magistrates of the Massachusetts Bay Company, several older men with adult families, and a group of single or just married men, some chosen for their military experience. It seems possible, at least, that Aaron Stark was among these single men.

The *Mary and John* arrived at Nantasket on May 30, 1630, after seventy days at sea. After some exploration of the region, the company settled at Dorchester. After thriving as a community for 5 years, news arrived of the fertile lands in the Connecticut River Valley and half of the families living in Dorchester, weary of working the rocky fields around their first settlement, sold their property to recent arrivals from England. With Warham as their leader, they left Plymouth, sailed up the Connecticut River, and established their new settlement at the confluence of the Farmington and Connecticut Rivers. They named their new home Dorchester (changed to Windsor by the Connecticut General Court on February 21, 1636). Although not known with certainty, Aaron Stark has been listed by some publications as an early settler of Windsor along with John Warham and John Mason."[6]

The Pequot Nation, Connecticut's principal community of Native Americans, became increasingly hostile towards the new settlers from the north. On May 1, 1637, after several attacks by the Pequot, the 9th Session of the General Court of Connecticut decided to undertake an offensive war against them. The court appointed Captain Mason commander of a force of ninety men, drawn from the settlements of Wethersfield (18 men), Windsor (30 men), and Hartford (42 men). We know from later records that Aaron Stark was a participant in this war, and also that he had a close relationship with Mason, so it seems very likely that he was one of the soldiers recruited from one of these three towns.[1,7] Mason later wrote *A Brief History of the Pequot War*, which was published in 1736. This narrative corroborates the statements in Aaron Stark's 1673 deposition, which asserts that he participated in Mason's attack on the Pequot camp, and is our primary source for the events of the Pequot War, to which we turn next.

3) See Chapter 3: Common Genealogical Myths, Mistakes, & Misconceptions. Item: Was Aaron Stark [1608-1685] the son of parents named Aaron Stark & Mary Holt?) Item: Who Was Henry Stark?

4) *A Brief History of the Pequot War: Especially of the Taking of their Fort at Mistick in Connecticut in 1637*; by Major John Mason, a principle Actor therein, as then chief Captain and Commander of Connecticut Forces. With an Introduction and some Explanatory Notes by the Reverend Mr. Thomas Prince. Boston: Printed and sold by S. Kneeland & T. Green in Queen Street, 1736. Author's Comment: The earliest known source of this statement came from Rev. Thomas Prince in his introduction to John Mason's narrative.

5) Caulkins, Frances Manwaring, *History of New London, Connecticut. From the First Survey of the Coast in 1612 to 1860*. Published in 1895, 696 pp., 2 vols.

6) Web Page: <<http://www.colonialwarsct.org/1633.htm>>. A list of the founders of Windsor, Connecticut, was posted in 1996 to this web site. Web Page: <Connecticut State Library --- Founders of Windsor> (Source also dated 1996. Contributed by Del Rickel). While some may dispute Aaron Stark was a founder, Aaron's appearances before the Particular Court of Connecticut suggests he was a resident in 1639 and 1640. His residency before 1639 is not known with certainty.

7) *The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, Prior to the Union With New Haven Colony*, by J. Hammond Trumbell, 1850. Volume 1, page 9.

The Pequot War, Author's Introduction

Was our ancestor, Aaron Stark, a participant in the Pequot War? The following personal testimony, given in 1673, would suggest that he was:

"The Testimony of Aron Starke Aged Sixtie five yeares or there Abouts testifieth and sayth that we being souldiers under Capt: John Mason with many more when wee went Agaynst the Pequitts Indeans wee being Landed in the Naragansett Country where many of the Naragansetts Came Armed and tendered themselves to goe with us in that Cervise Agaynst the Pequitts wherein they was Redily Accepted And marched with us through part of the Naragansett Country until they Came within four or five miles of Pawcatuck River where wee made A halt: where Nenecraft And Miantinomye with many others did declare unto our Commanders that wee were come into the Pequitt Country And therefore did Advise them to bee verie Carefull of themselves Least they Should be destroyed. Aron Stark And Jacob Waterhouse Appeared this 11th of June 1673 and made oath to what is Above written before me John Allyn Justice. The Above written deposition was entered in Stonington Records April the 25: 1699 Pr me John Stanton Town Clarke."

{Stonington, New London County, Connecticut Deeds 1664-1714, Book 2, page 280, June 11, 1673. LDS Microfilm Film #5593, transcribed by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman.}

John Mason's account, *A Brief History of the Pequot War*, describes several events that would seem to bear on this issue.

- Mason reports that the men who participated were recruited from the settlements of Windsor, Hartford, and Wethersfield. We will later learn that Aaron may have been a resident of Windsor in 1639 and 1640, though his place of residence at the time of his recruitment in 1637 is not known with certainty. We can only establish he was in New England before May of 1637 and that he was most likely living in one of the three communities Mason names when the hostilities began.
- When Captain Underhill joined the expedition with twenty additional men, all of whom lived at Saybrook Fort, 20 of those originally recruited from Windsor, Hartford, and Wethersfield returned home. Aaron's testimony suggests he could not have been one of the 20 men who returned, for his testimony describes events that occurred after Mason and his men left Saybrook Fort for the Narragansett Country. Aaron's testimony further indicates he and Jacob Waterhouse were "souldiers under Capt.: John Mason;" suggesting that they were not men in Captain Underhill's detachment. Aaron and Jacob were most likely not residents of Saybrook Fort when the hostilities began.
- Aaron's testimony concludes when the expedition was about to enter into the Pequot Country. We can only surmise that Aaron probably continued the march on to the Pequot Fort and participated in its destruction, but because his testimony is silent on this aspect of the war we cannot go further than that.
- Mason does not report that any men under his command turned back once the expedition reached the Pequot country, so if Aaron left Saybrook with Mason he most likely did participate in the attack on the fort.

John Mason's publication represents the best contemporary account of the Pequot War. Increase Mather's 1677 manuscript gave credit to John Allyn, as the author of *A Brief History of the Pequot War*. However, as reported in Reverend Thomas Prince's introduction, the author was actually John Mason. John Allyn was the same justice who in 1673 heard the testimony of Aaron Stark and Jacob Waterhouse. Therefore, through John Mason's account of his participation in the Pequot War, we are able to observe the events witnessed by our ancestor first hand. Only those passages in John Mason's publication relevant to Aaron's testimony have been included here.

Mason's assault on the fort occurred on Friday, May 26, 1637. The English casualties were two dead and about 20 wounded. Mason later learned that about 150 warriors from the further fort had come to join in the festivities of the previous night and had perished in the battle. (Date and casualties reported in Mason's publication.) In all, according to the Pequots, six to seven hundred of their number were killed, with fourteen taken captive (of whom seven would later escape).

This attack was the decisive battle in the Pequot campaign, which ultimately led to victory for the colonists and the abandonment by the Pequots of all of the lands between the present-day border of Connecticut and Rhode Island and the Connecticut River. This event thus opened this key region to later settlers who would name the region New London County. Assuming that Aaron Stark was indeed a member of Mason's force, which would seem to be a fair reading of the extant evidence, he participated in one of the turning points in 17th-century American history. (Clovis LaFleur, September 2006.)

Source of the following: *A Brief History of the Pequot War: Especially of the Memorable Taking of their Fort at Mistick in Connecticut in 1637*. Written by Major John Mason, a principal Actor therein, as then chief Captain and Commander of Connecticut Forces. With an Introduction and some Explanatory Notes by the Reverend Mr. Thomas Prince. Boston: Printed and Sold by S. Kneeland and T. Green in Queen Street, 1736.

Excerpt from: A Brief History of the Pequot War, by Major John Mason

Excerpt from Reverend Mr. Thomas Prince's Introduction dated December 23, 1735 in Boston: "I have only now to observe, that in The Relation of the Troubles which happened to New England by the Indians from 1614 to 1675, Published by the then Mr. Increase Mather in 1677, I find a copy of the following Narrative, but without the prefaces, had been communicated to him by Mr. John Allyn then the Secretary of Connecticut Colony; which that Rev. Author took for Mr. Allyn's and calls it his. But we must inform the Reader, that the Narrative was originally drawn by Major Mason. And as his Eldest Grandson Capt. John Mason now of New London has put it into my Hands; I have been more than usually careful in Correcting the Press according to the Original; as the most authentic Account of the Pequot, and as a standing Monument both of the extraordinary Dangers and Courage of our pious Fathers, and of the eminent Appearance of Heaven to save them."

In the Beginning of May 1637 there were sent out by Connecticut Colony Ninety Men under the Command of Capt. John Mason against the Pequots, with Onkos an Indian Sachem living at Mohegan,[A] who was newly revolted from the Pequots; being Shipped in one Pink, one Pinnace, and one Shallop; who sailing down the river of Connecticut fell several times a ground, the Water being very low; the Indians not being wonted to such Things with their small Canoes, and also being impatient of Delays, desired they might be set on Shoar, promising that they would meet us at Saybrook; which we granted: They hastening to their Quarters, fell upon Thirty or forty of the Enemy near Saybrook Fort, and killed seven of them out right;[B] Having one of their's wounded, who was sent back to Connecticut in a Skiff: Capt. John Underhill also coming with him, who informed us what was performed by Onkos and his Men; which we looked at as a special Providence; for before we were somewhat doubtful of his Fidelity: Capt. Underhill then offered his Service with Nineteen Men to go with us, if Lieutenant Gardner would allow of it, who was Chief Commander at Saybrook Fort; which was readily approved of by Lieutenant Gardner and accepted by us; In lieu of them we sent back twenty of our Soldiers to Connecticut.

Upon a Wednesday we arrived at Saybrook, where we lay Windbound until Friday; often consulting how and in what manner we should proceed in our Enterprize, being altogether ignorant of the Country. At length we concluded, God assisting us, for Narragansett, and so to March through their Country, which Bordered upon the Enemy; where lived a great People, it being about fifteen Leagues beyond Pequot: the Grounds and Reasons of our so Acting you shall presently understand:

"First, the Pequots our Enemies, kept a continual Guard upon the river Night and Day.

"Secondly, their Numbers far exceeded ours; having sixteen Guns with Power and Shot, as we were informed by the two Captives forementioned (Where we declared the Grounds of this War) who were taken by the Dutch and restored to us at Saybrook; which indeed was a very friendly Office and not to be forgotten.

"Thirdly, they were on Land, and being swift of Foot, might much impede our Landing, and possibly dishearten our Men; we being expected only by Land, there being no other Place to go on Shoar but in that River, nearer than Narragansett.

"Fourthly, By Narragansett we should come upon their Backs and possibly might surprize them unawares, at worst we should be on firm Land as well as they." All which proved very successful as the Sequel may evidently demonstrate.

But yet for all this our Counsel, all of them except the Captain, were at a stand and could not judge it meet to sail to Narragansett: And indeed there was a very strong Ground for it; our Commission limiting us to land our Men in Pequot River; we had also the same Order by Letter of Instruction sent us to Saybrook.

But Capt. Mason apprehending an exceeding great Hazard in so doing, for the Reasons forementioned, as also some other which I shall forbear to trouble you with, did therefore earnestly desire Mr. Stone that he would commend our Condition to the Lord, that Night, to direct how and in what manner we should demean ourselves in that Respect: He being our Chaplin and lying aboard our Pink, the Captain on Shoar. In the Morning very early Mr. Stone came ashore to the Captain's Chamber, and told him, he had done as he had desired, and was fully satisfied to sail for Narragansett. Our Council was then called, and the several Reasons alledged: In fine we all agreed with one accord to sail for Narragansett, which the next Morning we put in Execution.

I declare not this encourage any Soldiers to Act beyond their Commission, or contrary to it; for in so doing they run double Hazard. There was a great Commander in Belgia who did the States great service in taking a City; but by going beyond his Commission lost his Life: His name was Grubbendunk. But if a War be Managed duly by Judgment and Discretion as is requisite, the Shews are many times contrary to what they seem to pursue: Wherefore the more an Enterprize is dissembled and kept secret, the more facill to put in Execution; as the Proverb, The farthest way about is sometimes the nearest way home. I shall make bold to present this as my present Thoughts in this Case; in Matters of War, those who are both able and faithful should be improved; and then bind them not up into too narrow a Compass: for it is not possible for the wisest and ablest Senator to foresee all Accidents and Occurrents that fall out in the Management and Pursuit of a War: Nay although possibly he might be trained up in Military Affaires; and truly much less can have any great Knowledge who hath had but little Experience therein. What shall I say? God led his People through many difficulties and Turnings; yet by more than an ordinary Hand of Providence he brought them to Canaan at last.

On Friday Morning we set Sail for Narragansett Bay, and on Saturday towards Evening we arrived at our desired Port, there we kept the Sabbath.

A) Onkos, usually called Uncas, the Great Sachem of the Moheags.

B) Mr. Increase Mather, in his History of the Pequot War, says this was on May 15.

Part 1: The First Generation In Colonial New England
Chapter 2: The Life & Times of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]

On the Monday the Wind Blew so hard at North-West that we could not go on Shoar; as also on the Tuesday until Sun set; at which time Capt. Mason landed and Marched up to the Place of the Chief Sachem's Residence; who told the Sachem, "That we had not an opportunity to acquaint him with our coming Armed in his Country sooner; yet not doubting but it would be well accepted by him, there being Love betwixt himself and us, well knowing also that the Pequots and themselves were Enemies, and that he could not be unacquainted with those intolerable Wrongs and Injuries these Pequots had lately done unto the English; and that we were now come, God assisting, to Avenge our selves upon them; and that we did only desire free Passage through his Country." Who returned this answer, "That he did accept of our coming, and did also approve of our Design; only he thought our Numbers were to weak to deal with the Enemy, who were (as he said) very great Captains and Men skilful in War." thus he spake somewhat slighting of us.

On the Wednesday Morning, we Marched from thence to a Place called Nayanticke, it being about eighteen or twenty mils distant, where another of those Narragansett Sachems lived in a Fort; it being a Frontier to the Pequots. They carrying very proudly towards us; not permitting any of us to come into their Fort.

We beholding their Carriage and the Falsehood of Indians, and fearing least they might discover us to the Enemy, especially they having many times some of their near Relations among their greatest Foes; we therefore caused a strong Guard to be set about their Fort, giving Charge that no Indian should be suffered to pass in or out: We also informed the Indians, that none of them should stir out of the Fort upon peril of their Lives: so as they would not suffer any of us to come into their Fort.

There we quartered that Night, the Indians not offering to stir out all the while.

In the Morning there came to us several of Miantamo[C] his Men, who told us, they were come to assist us in our Expedition, which encouraged divers Indians of that Place to Engage also; who suddenly gathering into a Ring, one by one, making solemn Protestations how gallantly they would demean themselves, and how many Men they would Kill.

On the Thursday about eight of the Clock in the Morning, we Marched thence towards Pequot, with about five hundred Indians: But through the Heat of the Weather and want of Provisions some of our Men fainted: and having Marched about twelve Miles, we came to Pawcatuck River, at a Ford where our Indians told us the Pequots did usually Fish; there making an Alta, we stayed some small time: The Narragansett Indians manifesting great Fear, in so much that many of them returned, although they had frequently despised us, saying, That we durst not look upon a Pequot, but themselves would perform great Things; though we had often told them that we came on purpose and were resolved, God assisting, to see the Pequots, and to fight with them, before we returned, though we perished. I then enquired of Onkos, what he thought the Indians would do? Who said, The Narragansetts would all leave us, but as for Himself He would never leave us: and so it proved: For which Expressions and some other Speeches of his, O shall never forget him. Indeed he was a great Friend, and did great Service.

And after we had refreshed our selves with our mean Commons, we Marched about three Miles, and came to a Field which had lately been planted with Indian Corn: There we made another Alt, and called our Council, supposing we drew near to the Enemy; and being informed by the Indians that the Enemy had two Forts almost impregnable; but we were not at all Discouraged, but rather Animated, in so much that we were resolved to Assault both their Forts at once. But understanding that one of them was so remote that we could not come up with it before Midnight, though we Marched hard; whereat we were grieved, chiefly because the greatest and bloodiest Sachem there resided, whose name was Sassacous: We were then constrained, being exceedingly spent in our March with extream Heat and want of Necessaries, to accept of the nearest.

We then Marching on in a silent Manner, the Indians that remained fell all into the Rear, who formerly kept the Van; (being possessed with great Fear) we continued our March till about one Hour in the Night; and coming to a little Swamp between two Hills, there we pitched our little Camp; much wearied with hard Travel, keeping great Silence, supposing we were very near the Fort; as our Indians informed us; which proved otherwise: The Rocks were our Pillows; yet Rest was pleasant: The Night proved Comfortable, being clear and Moon Light: We appointed our Guards and placed our Sentinels at some distance; who heard the Enemy singing at the Fort, who continued that Strain until Midnight, with great Insulting and Rejoycing, as we were afterwards informed: They seeing our Pinnaces sail by them some Days before, concluded we were afraid of them and durst not come near them; the Burthen of their Song tending to that purpose.

In the Morning, we awaking and seeing it very light, supposing it had been day, and so we might have lost our Opportunity, having purposed to make our Assault before Day; rowed the Men with all expedition, and briefly commended ourselves and Design to God, thinking immediately to go to the Assault; the Indians shewing us a Path, told us that it led directly to the Fort. We held on our March about two Miles, wondering hat we came not to the Fort, and fearing we might be deluded: But seeing Corn newly planted at the Foot of a great Hill, supposing the Fort was not far off, a Champion Country being round about us; then making a stand, gave the Word for some of the Indians to come up: At length Onkos and one Waquash appeared: We demanded of them, Where were the Rest of the Indians?

C) He was usually called Miantonimo, the Great Sachem of the Narragansett Indians.

They answered, Behind, exceedingly afraid: We wished them to tell the rest of their Fellows, That they should by no means Fly, but stand at what distance they pleased, and see whether English Men would now Fight or not. Then Capt. Underhill came up, who Marched in the Rear; and commending our selves to God, divided our Men: There being two Entrances into the Fort, intending to enter both at once: Captain Mason leading up to that on the North East Side; who approaching within one Rod, heard a Dog bark and an Indian crying Owanux! Owanux! Which is Englishmen! Englishmen! We called up our Forces with all expedition, gave Fire upon them through the Pallizado; the Indians being in a dead indeed their last Sleep: Then we wheeling off fell upon the main Entrance which was blocked up with Bushes about Breast high, over which the Captain passed, intending to make good the Entrance, encouraging the rest to follow. Lieutenant Seeley endeavored to enter; but being somewhat cumbred, stepped back and pulled out the Bushes and so entered, and with him about sixteen Men: We had formerly concluded to destroy them by Sword and save the Plunder.

Whereupon Captain Mason seeing no Indians, entered a Wigwam; where he was beset with many Indians, waiting all opportunities to lay Hands on him, but could not prevail. At length William Heydon espying the Breach in the Wigwam, supposing some English might be there, entered; but in his Entrance fell over a dead Indian; but speedily recovering himself, the Indians some fled, others crept under their Beds: The Captain going out of the Wigwam saw many Indians in the Lane or Street; he making towards them, they fled, were pursued to the End of the Lane, where they were met by Edward Pattison, Thomas Barber, with some others; where seven of them were Slain, as they said. The Captain facing about, Marched a slow Pace up the Lane he came down, perceiving himself very much out of Breath; and coming to the other End near the Place where he first entered, saw two Soldiers standing close to the Pallizado with their Swords pointed to the Ground: The Captain told them that We should never kill them after that manner: The Captain also said, We must Burn them; and immediately stepping into the Wigwam where he had been before, brought out a Fire-Brand, and putting it into the Matts with which they were covered, set the Wigwam on Fire. Lieutenant Thomas Bull and Nicholas Omsted beholding, came up; and when it was thoroughly kindled, the Indians ran as Men most dreadfully Amazed.

And Indeed such a dreadful Terror did the Almighty let fall upon their Spirits, that they would fly from us and run into the very Flames, where many of them perished. And when the Fort was thoroughly Fired, Command was given, that all should fall off and surround the Fort: which was readily attended by all; only one Arthur Smith being so wounded that he could not move out of the Place, who was happily espied by Lieutenant Bull, and by him rescued.

The Fire was kindled on the North East Side to windward; which did swiftly over-run the Fort, to the extream Amazement of the Enemy, and great Rejoycing of our selves. Some of them climbing to the Top of the Pallizado; others of them running into the very Flames; many of them gathering to windward, lay pelting at us with their Arrows; and we repayed them with our small Shot: Others of the Stoutest issued forth, as we did guess, to the Number of Forty, who perished by the Sword.

What I have formerly said, is according to my own Knowledge, there being sufficient living Testimony to every Particular.

But in reference to Captain Underhill and his Parties acting in this Assault, I can only intimate as we were informed by some of themselves immediately after the Fight, thus They Marching up to the Entrance on the South West Side, there made some Pause; a valiant, resolute Gentleman, one Mr. Hedge, stepping towards the Gate, saying, If we may not Enter, wherefore came we here; and immediately endeavored to Enter; but was opposed by a sturdy Indian being slain by himself and Sergeant Davis, Mr. Hedge Entered the Fort with some others; but the Fort being on Fire, The Smoak and Flames were so violent that they were constrained to desert the Fort.

Thus were they now at their Wits End, who not many Hours before exalted themselves in their great Pride, threatenng and resolving the utter Ruin and Destruction of all English, Exulting and Rejoycing with Songs and Dances: But God was above them, who laughed his Enemies and the Enemies of his People to Scorn, making them as a fiery Oven: Thus were the Stout Hearted spoiled, having slept their last Sleep, and none of their Men could find their Hands: Thus did the Lord judge among the Heathen, filling the Place with dead Bodies!

And here we may see the just Judgment of God, in sending even the very Night before this Assault, One hundred and fifty Men from their other Fort, to join with them of that Place, who were designed as some of themselves reported to go forth against the English, at that very Instant when this heavy Stroak came upon them, where they perished with their Fellows. So that the Mischief they intended to us, came upon their own Pate: They were taken in their own Snare, and we through Mercy escaped.[D]

Of the English, there were two Slain out right, and about twenty Wounded: Some Fainted by reason of the sharpness of the Weather, it being a cool Morning, and the want of such Comforts and Necessaries as were needful in such a Case; especially our Chyrurgeon was much wanting, whom we left with our Barks in Narragansett Bay, who had Order there to remain until the Night before our intended Assault.

D) The Place at the Fort being called Mistick, this Fight was called Mistick Fight: And Mr. Increase Mather, from a Manuscript He met with, tells us; It was Friday, May 26, 1637, a memorable Day.

Appearances before the Particular Court of Connecticut

The first official document that shows Aaron Stark was living in New England, and within the jurisdiction of the Particular Court of Connecticut, was dated April 11, 1639. From this and two later documents we discover why Aaron's character was later described by James Savage as "an unpromising youth, appearing before the court and punished by being whipped," for when Aaron appeared before the Particular Court on this date, he was accused of and convicted for engaging in certain "unclean practises."^[8]

The record in question has five sentences, as follows:^[9]

- 1) *Jn. Edmunds, Aaron Stark, and Jn. Williams were censured for vncleane practises as foll.*
- 2) *Jn. [Edmunds] Williams to be whipt att a Carts arse vppon a lecture day att Hartford.*
- 3) *Jn. Williams to stand vppon the pillory from the ringing of the first bell to the end of the lecture then to be whipt att a Carts arse and to be whipt in like maner att Windsore within 8 dayes following.*
- 4) *Aaron Starke to Stand vppon the pillory and be whipt as Williams and to haue the letter R burnt vppon his cheeke and in regard of the wrong done to Mary Holt to pay her parents 10L and in defect of such to the Common Wealth and when both are fit for that Condition to marry her;*
- 5) *It is the mind of the Court that Mr. Ludlow and Mr. Phelps see some publique punishment inflicted vppon the girle for Concealing it soe long.*

After the first sentence named Aaron Stark as one of three men "censured for vncleane practises," the remaining four sentences that follow specified the punishment the court ordered for each of the three men. Let us examine and analyze each of these four sentences in turn and see what the document tells us — and what it does not. According to the second sentence of the transcription, John Edmunds was to receive the punishment described therein. A note in the 1928 publication in which this transcription is found states, however, that in the original document the name Edmunds had been struck through by the recorder, who presumably also wrote in above the name Williams. (This leads to some confusion, because the third sentence also describes punishment for John Williams. Assuming John Edmunds was in fact accused, as stated in the first sentence, he either received no physical punishment or the second sentence actually describes the punishment John Edmonds was to receive. This point, while interesting, is not central to the matter of Aaron's punishment.)

The punishment John Williams was to receive included standing upon the pillory all day, being pulled and whipped behind a cart through the settlement of Hartford, and, within eight days, being similarly pulled and whipped behind a cart through the settlement of Windsor.

The fourth sentence states that Aaron's punishment was to be identical to that of John Williams; that is, Aaron was to be chastised in the manner, and in the same settlements, as prescribed in the third sentence. But sentence four goes on to mention additional punishment for Aaron. He was also to have a "R" burned into his cheek, and "in regard of the wrong done to Mary Holt" he was ordered to pay the substantial sum of 10 pounds to her parents and to marry the young woman.

Although Mary Holt had not been censured in the first sentence, the last sentence of the court's judgment did direct that she was to receive a public punishment "for Concealing it soe long." The implication of the sequence of punishments, and the wording of this last phrase, leads us to believe that Mary Holt was pregnant with Aaron's child at the time the court met and that Aaron was held responsible for the pregnancy, although the absence of any reference to other women also suggests that all three men had transgressed with Mary.

We turn now to the punishments inflicted and what we can learn from them. The first issue is what they may tell us about Aaron's place of residence. The fourth sentence ordered him to "Stand vppon the pillory and be whipt as Williams." Williams was to be whipped first in Hartford and then again (within eight days) at Windsor. This phrase can be read in different ways, though. It could mean that Williams was to be whipped not only in the colony's capital, Hartford, but in Windsor (his home?) as well, while Aaron was to be punished in his own town, whether Hartford, Windsor, or some other place. But the use of the words "whipt as Williams" makes it more likely that both men were to be whipped not only in the seat of the court but a second town in which both men lived: Windsor. Thus we have a clue — though not proof — that Aaron Stark might have been a resident of Windsor in 1639.

8) Savage, James, A Genealogical Dictionary of The First Settlers of New England, Showing Three Generations of Those Who Came Before May, 1692. On The Basis Of Farmer's Register. Originally published in Boston, 1860-1862. "STARKE, or START, ARRON, Hartford 1639, or Windsor 1643, an unpromis. youth, subject. by sentence of Court to whip. rem. to New London 1655, near Stonington, freem. 1669; d. as, 1685, leav. s. Aaron, John, William, and had ds. wh. m. John Fish and Josiah Haynes."

9) Records of the Particular Court of Connecticut, 1639-1663. Published by the Connecticut Historical Society and the Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Connecticut, Hartford, 1928, page 3.

Why was Aaron branded on the cheek with the letter “R”? Could it be because he was regarded as a rapist (in contemporary language, a “ravisher”)? We see how serious an offense this was from the General Lawes adopted in December, 1641, by the General Court of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts Bay, which stated the following in Article 15 of its Capital Laws.

If any man shal RAVISH any maid or single womã, cõmitting carnal copulation with her by force, against her own will; that is above the age of ten years he shal be punished either with death, or with some other grievous punishment according to circumstances as the Judges, or General court shal determin.”

This would have been a serious offense, though we do not know that the new colony of Connecticut had such a law of its own. In any case, the existence of a law cannot convict a man: the court’s record shows only that Aaron and the others were charged with “uncleane practices,” not with raping Mary Holt. An alternative explanation is that Aaron was being branded as a “rogue,” a designation, according to some authorities, Puritans reserved for those in the community deemed as having “acted out” in a “lude and lascivious” way. In being so branded, they were “culled out, or removed, from the other specimens (i.e. the “normal” men of mankind).“ At this distance of time and cultural change, we can only speculate exactly why Aaron was branded, for the record does not provide us with additional information, though we can be sure that his offense was regarded as a serious one.

Did Aaron Stark marry Mary Holt? Despite the court’s order that the couple wed, there is no evidence that they did so, and neither is there any evidence a child was ever born to Mary. Furthermore, four months after this April court appearance, on August 1, 1639, the Particular Court took up another matter involving Mary Holt. In its decision, it stated that “In Bennett & Mary Holt were both censured to be whipt for unclean practises and the girls Mr. is injoynd to send her out of this Jurisdiction before the last of the next month.”[10] This court record would seem to verify that Aaron did not marry Mary Holt, at least not between April 11, 1639 and August 1, 1639, for if she were the wife of Aaron Stark on August 1 the records would have referred to her as Mary Stark. And if Mary Holt was the wife of Aaron in August, wouldn’t she— and Bennett— have been accused of adultery rather than unclean practices? Instead, the court record suggests that Mary Holt and John Bennett were single persons at that time, which leads us to believe that Mary and Aaron Stark had not married by August 1, 1639.

Then who was the Mr. “injoynd to send her out of this Jurisdiction before the last of the next month”? Had Mary Holt been the wife of Aaron Stark at the time of the August 1639 court session, then most certainly the “Mr.” could have been Aaron Stark. Had Mary Holt been an indentured servant, on the other hand, the “Mr.” would have been the man who owned her contract, who probably would have been ordered to remove her from the court’s jurisdiction. Since (as we have seen) the court record suggests that Aaron and Mary were not a married couple on August 1, 1639, and since the April court specifically and clearly ordered Aaron Stark to pay the parents of Mary Holt 10 pounds, is it not more likely that the “Mr.” was Mary Holt’s father?

However, after reviewing these comments, John Choate contributed the following regarding the identification of the “Mr.” who was to remove Mary Holt from the community:

“Mr. was an abbreviation for “Minister” not just a random designation of a male. The minister was elected by the congregation, and was literate, and a preacher. At this time, probably also schooled and educated as an ordained minister. He had a flock, and this was a theocracy (i.e. the church was the government).”

Having the “Minister” remove a member of his congregation from the jurisdiction of the Church (and the community) would have been more likely in that day and time.

Thus we should not accept the April court record in itself as proof of a marriage between Mary Holt and Aaron Stark, for other evidence argues persuasively to the contrary. There is one more intriguing aspect of this matter, however. The last sentence in the April document stated that Mary Holt was to be punished “for concealing it soe long,” which certainly seems to suggest Mary Holt may have been in a fairly advanced state of pregnancy that spring. How does this bear upon a possible marriage between her and Aaron? It could be that Aaron did not follow through and marry Mary because she was never pregnant at all, which in the eyes of the community would have released him from any obligation he might have felt.

Lastly, let us ask ourselves this: was Aaron an innocent? Certainly not, and neither was Mary. But this one incident, unpleasant as it was, is hardly enough to convict Aaron of a life of debauchery, although there is much we do not know about the kind of life he did lead during these years. Unfortunately, however, Aaron got into trouble again the next year, 1640, and this time the infraction was worse — so bad, in fact, that the earliest Stark family researchers seem to have ignored or even suppressed the facts, for reasons that are understandable.

10) Records of the Particular Court of Connecticut, 1639-1663. Published by the Connecticut Historical Society and the Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Connecticut, Hartford, 1928, Page 4. Has the passage about Mary Holt and John Bennett.

On July 2, 1640, the Particular Court directed that: [11]

- *Nicholas Senthion for not appearing to witness agaynst Aron Starke is ffyned to pay ffyne pownd to the Country.*
- *John Porter one of the Constables of WyndSOR is to keepe the said Aron Starke with locke and Chaine and hold him to hard labour & course dyet vntil he be cauled to bring him forth vppon the next somons.*
- *The said Aron being accused of buggery with a heifer, confesseth that he leaned crosse over the heifers fflanke, though at the first he denyed that he came neere her, lastly he acknowledgeth that he had twice comitted the acte with the heifer but that shee was to narrowe.*

Here again we do not know whether this was a crime yet in Connecticut, as it became in Massachusetts a little more than a year later:

"If any man or woman shall LYE WITH ANY BEAST, or bruit creature, by carnall copulation; they shall surely be put to death and the beast shall be slain, & buried, and not eaten. Lev. 20, 15. 16."

A modern researcher, John M. Murrin, has interpreted Aaron's two court appearances in a manner that gives us food for thought.[12] He writes:

"In July 1640 Aaron Starke of Windsor was accused of buggery with a heifer. A year earlier he had been whipped and fined, and the letter R was burned upon his cheek (for attempted rape?), for "the wrong done to Mary Holt . . . and when both are fit for that Condition to marry her." Instead, a month or two later she was whipped and banished for "vncleane practises" with John Bennett. Starke was still single when accused of bestiality. He "confesseth that he leaned crosse over the heifers Flanke, though at the first he denyed that he came neere her, lastly he acknowledgeth that he had twice committed the acte wth the heifer but that shee was to narrowe." The court ordered a constable to keep him "wth locke and Chaine and hold him to hard labour & course diet" until summoned to trial. Nicholas Sension, the lifelong homosexual, was fined for not appearing to testify at this trial. One has to wonder how intimate the relationship was between these two men. The records of the next several courts have not survived, but Stark was not executed. Connecticut had not yet declared bestiality a capital crime, and the court may also have concluded that his confession amounted to no more than admission of the attempt, not the act.²⁰"

Since (as Murrin points out) Aaron's action, while distasteful to consider, was not yet a capital offense in Connecticut in 1640, his treatment by the Particular Court was measured and moderate, though we do not know exactly what it was. An interesting dimension of this matter is that Nicholas Senthion (Sension) was fined five pounds for not appearing as a witness. Murrin provides one possible explanation, which may or may not be correct. Although the text of the court record implies the accusation against Aaron was based on the act being witnessed by Nicholas Sension, we know nothing of his motives, and we do not know if Sension's testimony was voluntary or forced. It was not uncommon for false accusations to be made against persons by those with a vindictive spirit, especially individuals lower in station in the community than themselves. Perhaps, either because Aaron had rejected his advances or in order to preserve his own reputation, Sension falsely accused Aaron and later decided not to testify because he knew that Aaron was innocent. Perhaps Sension's testimony had been obtained by coercion and he later declined to testify, despite the penalty.

Whatever the facts of the matter, this case closed in an uncertain manner, but the very subject matter of the accusation led to its virtual disappearance from the Stark family history.

11) Records of the Particular Court of Connecticut, 1639-1663. Published by the Connecticut Historical Society and the Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Connecticut, Hartford, 1928, Page 13. Has the July 2, 1640 appearance before the court.

12) John M. Murrin, "Things Fearful to Name": Bestiality in Colonial America." Published in the quarterly journal, Pennsylvania History: A Journal of Mid-Atlantic Studies (Volume 65, Number 5, Special Supplement Issue, 1998, pages 8-43). {Mullins Source for note 20: Records of the Particular Court of Connecticut, 1639-1663 (Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society, 1928), pages 3, 4, 13, 20.}

Part 1: The First Generation In Colonial New England
Chapter 2: The Life & Times of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]

On April 6, 1643, though, Aaron was back before the Court. This time the court record states: "*Aron Starke is aiudged to be whiped at Winsor tomorrow, & then to serve Captaine Mason during ye pleasure of ye Court.*"[13] The record also shows that Mason was present in court that day. By now, Aaron was at risk of being banished altogether. Circumstantial evidence suggests that Mason, acquainted with Stark and held responsible for the safety of the Connecticut settlements, intervened in Aaron's behalf — probably because he could not afford the loss of a single fighting man, and perhaps because he saw some redeeming qualities in Stark. It may be that Mason (or one of the members of the court) suggested that Aaron be directed to serve the Captain for an indefinite period of time. The gamble paid off, and this remedy ensured that Aaron's days of getting into trouble would come to an end.

Thus this brief period in Aaron's life, with its three court appearances — all of them for actions that do not reflect positively upon his character and moral behavior, helps to explain why so many researchers over the years depicted him in a negative manner. He may well have been an unsavory person, though there is hardly enough evidence to establish that point, but there is another way to look at what we have seen. The later behavior of Mary Holt and Nicholas Sension suggests that Aaron could have been guilty of associating with the wrong people, who led him astray until he found a strong and moral mentor in John Mason. It does seem noteworthy that after the last of these three appearances before the Particular Court, Aaron had no further charges brought against him, either because he realized the errors of his way or because Mason straightened him out. As we will learn, he became a trustworthy servant of John Mason and a solid citizen, and in the end this fact seems more significant than these youthful indiscretions that blackened his reputation for so many years.

Author's Comment: As we have seen, Captain John Mason [ca.1600-1672] of Connecticut was a key figure in the life of Aaron Stark. There were two men by that name and rank who were prominent in New England history, and it is important not to confuse the Captain John Mason [1585-1635] of New Hampshire fame with the man we are discussing here.[14]

13) Records of the Particular Court of Connecticut, 1639-1663, Pages 19 & 20. Reveals John Mason was present at the April 6, 1643 appearance before the court and reports the court order for Aaron Stark to serve Mason.

14) For more information on the New Hampshire Mason, see Peter Wilson Coldham's "The Complete Book of Emigrants, 1607-1660." Genealogical Publishing Company, Inc. Baltimore, Maryland, 1987.

Aaron Stark, Tenant Farmer on the John Mason Stonington Land Grant

Aaron's first two court appearances mentioned the settlement of Windsor, Connecticut, which suggests that he may have been a resident there in the years 1639 and 1640. (We can say with certainty only that he was a resident of one of the three communities from which Captain John Mason's soldiers in the Pequot War were recruited, and one of those towns was Windsor.) But when the court ordered Aaron to "serve Captaine Mason during ye pleasure of ye Court," we can be quite confident that he had become a resident of Windsor, for this was where Mason lived at the time.

During the years between 1643 and 1653 there are no records of Aaron's own activities. We assume that he must have been serving Mason, principally as a tenant or caretaker for Mason's property but perhaps in other capacities as well. By examining what Mason was doing at that time, where he was living, and also the historical context in Connecticut, we get a sense of what was happening around Aaron Stark during this silent decade before he reappears in the surviving records in 1653. We can also speculate about where Aaron was living at various times.

For background on what Mason was doing at that time, we turn to Frances Manwaring Caulkins' History of Norwich, which states:[15]

"With the residence of Capt. Mason at Windsor, all the stirring scenes of the Pequot war are connected...{description of Mason's exploits during the Pequot war}... The skill, prudence, firmness and active courage displayed by Mason in this exploit, were such as to gain him a high standing among military commanders. From this period he became renowned as an Indian fighter, and stood forth a buckler of defense to the exposed colonists, but a trembling and a terror to the wild people of the wilderness.

In 1637, he was appointed by the General Court the chief military officer of the colony, his duty being "to train the military men" of the several plantations ten days in every year: salary, forty pounds per annum. ["The saide Capt. Mason shall have liberty to traine the saide military men in every planation tenn days in every yeare, see as it be not in June or july." Conn. Col. Rec., 1, 15.] At the later period, (1654), he was authorized to assemble all the train-bands of the colony one in two years for a general review. The office was equivalent to that of Major-General. He retained it through the remainder of his life, thirty-five years, and during that time appears to have been the only person in the colony with the rank and title of Major. When the Fort at Saybrook was transferred by Col. Fenwick to the jurisdiction of the colony, Mason was appointed to receive the investment, and at the special request of the inhabitants he removed to that place and was made commander of the station. Here he had his home for the next twelve years.*

The people of New Haven were not entirely satisfied with their location, and formed a design of removing to a tract of land which they had purchased on the Delaware River. In 1651 they proposed this matter to Capt. Mason, urgently requesting him to remove with them and take the management of the company. This invitation is a proof of the high opinion his contemporaries had formed both of his civil and military talents. The offers they made him were liberal, and he was on the point of accepting, when the Legislature of Connecticut interfered, entreating him not to leave the colony, and declaring that they could by no means consent to his removal. Finding that his presence was considered essential to the safety of Connecticut, he declined the offers of New Haven. If he went there was no one left who could make his place good; neither had New Haven any person in reserve who could fill the station designed for him, and therefore the projected settlement never took place. The active disposition of MASON, however, never lacked employment. There was scarcely a year in which he was not obliged to go on some expedition among the Indian tribes to negotiate, or to fight, or to pacify their mutual quarrels. At one time his faithful friend Uncas was in danger from a powerful league of the other tribes, but the seasonable preparations of MASON for his relief frightened the foe into peace and submission. At another time he was sent with arms and men to the assistance of the Long Island Indiana against Ninigrate, the powerful sachem of the Nahanticks, who threatened them with extirpation. This service he gallantly performed, but only two years afterwards was compelled to appear again on that island with a band of soldiers, in order to chastise the very Indians, mischievous and ungrateful, whom he had before relieved."

Without documentary evidence we cannot prove that Aaron was himself involved in any of Mason's activities during these years, but because he was sentenced to serve Mason personally – and because we know Aaron was a soldier in the Pequot War – we are probably correct in drawing two conclusions. The first is he would have remained physically close to Mason, moving when and where his master and/or landlord did. The second is that Aaron most likely would have been a member of any fighting force that Mason collected and employed during the decade from 1643 to 1653. Further discussion of Mason's movements and activities are thus relevant here.

15) Caulkins, Frances Manwaring, "History of Norwich, Connecticut." Pages 141&142.

Part 1: The First Generation In Colonial New England
Chapter 2: The Life & Times of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]

According to Caulkins, Mason's first three children (Priscilla, Samuel, and John) were born in Windsor, where Aaron was serving. Caulkins described John Mason as "stern and unrelenting in the execution of justice, and as a magistrate and commander, dictatorial and self-reliant." [15] About 1646, Saybrook Fort was transferred to the control of Connecticut and, as Caulkins stated, Mason moved to Saybrook, where he remained for the next twelve years. The Particular Court of Connecticut ordered Mason to take command of Saybrook Fort June 2, 1647. [16]

"It was then further Ordered, that Capten Mason should for the peace, safty and good asurance of this Comon welth, haue the comaund of all souldears and inhabitants of Seabrooke, and in case of alarum or daynger by approach of an enemy, to drawe forth or put the said souldears & inhabitants in such posture for the defence of the place, as to him shall seeme best.... Whereas Capten Mason, at the spetiall instance and request of the inhabitance of Seabrooke, together wth the good likeing of this Comon welth, did leaue his habitio in the riur and repaire thither, to exercise a place of trust."

Additional Mason children (Rachel, Anne, Daniel, and Elizabeth) were born in Saybrook. [17] Because Aaron was still in the service of Mason, one would suppose he also moved to Saybrook.

John Mason received his two land grants east of the Mystic River from the town of Pequot on March 16, 1650/51, and on November 15, 1651. By granting these properties, the townsmen of Pequot had ensured that Mason would acquire a personal interest in the welfare of this region. A more practical motive may have been the court's desire to monitor and, if necessary, check the activities of a recent immigrant from Massachusetts named William Chesebrough, who they suspected might be engaged in trading with or even stirring up the Indians. This interpretation is strengthened by the following phrase, found in Mason's second land grant: "*The Townsmen of Pequet having considered of the spetiall use they are like to have of there land toward Mistick and Pocatuck for feeding of cattle - doe conceive it very necessary either to remove the Indians from the place by Mistick wch was once allowed to some familis (Expresly nominated) to have to live there the townsmen have agreed forthwith to remove them and have the Captain Mason to yield us what help he can in this pricular who hath promised with our consent to effect wch joyntly wee have consented....*" [18]

Soon thereafter, Aaron Stark reappears after ten years in the shadows. First, the New London land records report that on June 1, 1653, he was a witness with Matthew Beckwith to a deed made between William Chesebrough and the Indians. [19] Six months later, Aaron was mentioned for the first time in the diary of Thomas Minor, a resident of what would evolve into the town of Stonington, Connecticut. Minor began this invaluable document early in 1653 and continued it for another three decades. A diary entry on December 8 of that year probably refers to Aaron when it says "*Captin Masons man Came for one yoke of oxen.*" [20] (It is possible that Mason had other servants, but it is a reasonable assumption that the reference is to Aaron because Minor's diary does not mention any other such servants.) Thomas Minor had been appointed military sergeant in the town of Pequot May of 1649. On October 15, 1652, Minor sold his property in Pequot and purchased the property of Cary Latham, which bordered the property laid out for John Mason at the mouth of the Mystic River.

Thus, Thomas Minor would have been Aaron Stark's close neighbor, as the frequent references to Stark in the former's diary would seem to confirm. Minor's loan of oxen was probably made to allow Aaron to start clearing the land for planting in the spring. Since there is no indication that Mason himself moved to the Stonington area, now or later, it would appear that Aaron Stark had now earned the opportunity to work without Mason's close supervision; the financial relationship of Mason and Stark may also have changed at this point, but we can only speculate about this topic.

Aaron may have married in Saybrook before moving to the Mason land grant in 1653. This supposition is based on the probable years of birth of his children, along with the dates of Minor's diary entries. Aaron's two oldest sons (Aaron, Jr., and John) both served in King Phillip's War in 1675, which meant they had to have been born between about 1654 and 1659 for them to have reached the minimum age for militia service (16 years old) that year.

16) J. Hammond Trumbell, "The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut." Volume 1, pages 155&156.

17) Caulkins, Frances Manwaring, "History of Norwich, Connecticut." Page 146.

18) New London Town Records, 1651-1660; page 7.

19) Stark, Helen. Article prepared in 1937 titled, "Known Facts & Authorities". Her source was the New London Land Records.

20) Minor, John A., *The Minor Diaries*, Stonington, Connecticut: Thomas 1653 to 1684, Manasseh 1696 to 1720 (Reprint 1976). Original publishers of the Diaries: Sidney H. Minor and George D. Stanton, publishers of Thomas' Diary in 1899; and Frank Denison Minor and Hannah Minor, publishers of Manasseh's Diary in 1915. (LDS microfilm number 1036221.) Page 6. "1653; The tenth month desember .31. days thursday the first, thursday the .8. and wensday the .14. Captin masons man Came for one yoke of oxen and thursday the .15. & thursday the .22. I had plowed two days crosse the (la)nd and this same day I begun to (torn) timber at the mill broocke"; **Translation:** 1653, The Tenth month, December, which has 31 days. Thursday was the first day of the month. The 8th. was on Thursday. Wednesday was the 14th. Captain Mason's man came for one yoke of oxen on Thursday the 15th. On Thursday the 22nd I had plowed two days across the land and on this day I then began to ?cut/chop? timber at the mill brook. [**Author's comments:** Why was December the tenth month? Because the English New Year started March 25th. The rest of Europe started the New Year on January 1st.] (Contributor: Gwen Boyer Bjorkman)

Part 1: The First Generation In Colonial New England
Chapter 2: The Life & Times of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]

No record of marriage for Aaron Stark, Sr., has been found nor seems likely to be found, but it is thought the name of his bride was Sarah: a Sarah Stark was one of the witnesses to a deed of sale made by Aaron in 1670, the year (as we will learn later) he sold his Stonington land grant to Robert Fleming.[21]

We can only speculate, too, about Sarah's given name and her family. Since she bore children well into the 1660s, she was evidently considerably younger than Aaron, who was about 45 in 1653. Could she have been the daughter of one of Mason's servants, and was their marriage one of convenience? One can easily imagine that Aaron's reputation (reinforced by his scar) would have made it difficult for him to find in the Connecticut communities a woman who would willingly marry him. Mason, charged with responsibility for Aaron's behavior, could have arranged a marriage with a young woman also in his employ. In Mason's view, such a marriage might help to encourage Aaron's proper behavior while he was living some distance from Mason in Saybrook.

We turn now to other Stark-related entries in Minor's diary, many of which document the normal relationships of rural neighbors. On Monday, January 2, 1653/54, Minor delivered oxen to "Aron Starke" for the use of Major Mason.[22] The next year, on March 15 (1654/55) and again on June 5 (1655), Aaron lent his oxen to Thomas for plowing. Thomas bought a hat from Aaron and paid him in part with a calf but still owed 9 more shillings to complete the payment for services rendered. During January of 1657/58, Thomas appears to have been building a house, for he writes he received his "ribs" for the house (probably rafters for the roof) on Friday, January 15. One week later, he worked with Aaron Stark, which likely means that Stark came to work on Minor's house. (The term "wrought" used by Thomas could mean work, or if the intended word were "wrought" it could mean "hammered.") [23]

On March 2, 1660/61, Thomas requested that Aaron meet with him nine days later to establish the boundary between his property and John Mason's property. Aaron replied he could not do this until Major Mason was available, which underscores the fact that Stark was the hired hand of an absentee master or landlord. In January 1661/62, Thomas and others apparently "fetched" a heifer from Aaron's place for "Sam and Hanna," which may mean that the heifer had wandered on to the Mason property and that Aaron had claimed ownership – presumably for Mason.[23]

The next entry in March 1661/1662 was significant because it is the first one in which Minor refers to Aaron as "Goodman Starts." Minor calls many individuals "Goodman" but does not use the term for others. Could his use of "Goodman" for Aaron here hint at his having achieved a higher status within the church or community, or does it only show that Minor had warmed to his neighbor after several years in close proximity? Also in this entry, Minor reports that Aaron's Indian came to visit on Friday, March 7. Who could this Indian have been – another servant of Mason, or perhaps an Indian informer Aaron had been supervising for the Captain? Later, on Tuesday, March 11, Minor reports the framing of Aaron's house was completed. Since Aaron had helped Minor with the building of his own house, it may be that Minor had returned that favor.[23]

21) Church of Latter-day Saints of Jesus Christ Microfilm Film #5593, Stonington, New London County, Connecticut. Deeds: 1664-1714, Book 1, page 123; September 26, 1670.

22) Minor, John A., *The Minor Diaries*, Page 6; "1653 (The) Eleventh month Januarie .31 (days saba)th day the first (mo)nday (torn) (delivered) .2. oxen to Aron Starke for the yuse of major masson satterday the (torn) there was a greate snow"
Translation: 1653, The Eleventh month, January, which has 31 days. ??? was the first Monday ????. Delivered on the 2nd oxen to Aron Starke for the use of Major Mason. Saturday, the ?probably day? there was a great snow. **[Author's comment:** It would appear Thomas Minor took his oxen to Aaron Stark, living on the Mason property, on the 2nd day of January.]

23) Ibid. {**Page 13:** 1654/5 - The first month is march and hath .31. days being the yeare 1655. Thursday the first and thursday the eight I went to mill and thursday the .15. that weeke I had Arons oxen to plow and thursday .22. I was at mill.} {**Page 14:** 1655 - The fourth month is June and hath .30. days friday the first and satterday the .2. We had the wooll from goodwife shaw and tusday the .5. I had a calfe of Aron Starke in parte of pay for my hat and 9 shillings still is due and Friday the .8. the Indeans begun to play. (**Author's Comment:** This could also be interpreted to mean Aaron paid Thomas for a hat or Thomas paid Aaron for a hat. The term "I had a Calfe of Aron Starke in parte of pay for my hat" is confusing as to who was paying who for the hat.)} {**Page 27:** 1657 - The Leventh month is Januarie . & friday the .15 I had got ribs for the house and friday the .22 I wrought wt Aron Stark I agreed with herman garek about my canoow the .29} {**Page 43:** 1660 - The second of march I sent to Aron Start to com the .11. of march and renew the bounds between us and he sent me word he would not till the major did com.} {**Page 48:** 1661 - The eleventh month is Januarie .31. days . the .13. day being monday we fetched sam & hanah ther heighfer from Arons & wensday the 22. mr Brigden was at poquatucke.} {**Page 49:** 1661/2 - The first month march & hath 31 days . tusday Thomas was at new London Friday the 7th Goodman starts Indian came to him saterday the .8 tusday the 11th we made an end of framing at starts our whit calvfe died saterday the 15 I was ill in my head the 16. day I took phisicke}

On October 15, 1663, Sarah apparently gave birth to a child who died on this day, as Minor recorded the child's death.[24] Since neither the name nor sex of the child was given, we presume this child was an infant who was never named. On May 13, 1664, Thomas Minor reports in his diary that a beech tree that marked a boundary between the Minor and Mason properties had been destroyed by fire, perhaps by a lightning strike.[24] Minor, Robert Hempstead, and Captain Denison had been witnesses to the setting of this mark when the property was originally laid out for Mason. Minor called upon Aaron Stark, Sr., and John Gallop, Sr., to go with him as witnesses that the tree had been destroyed and to assist in resetting the boundary with another mark. This entry concludes those in Minor's diary that mention Aaron's specific activities, but several more in 1663 and 1664, though difficult to comprehend, may reflect the fact that Aaron's position in the community was changing.

On July 6, 1663, a Captain Morrice was reported to be a "prisoner at Aaron's," which suggests that Aaron had been given some official responsibility involving enforcement of the laws. In August, the diary has another entry, which has been transcribed as follows: "*On August 21st, Aaron Stark told us that about five weeks before, Captain Denison said it (??) did not matter, all though I (Thomas Minor) did argue I might do what I could for Tagwouncke (Minor's name for his property). I (Thomas) could not tolerate it for it was the Coledges land. It was about the 15th or 16th of July this was spoken of to Jo Fish and Aaron Stark at the Morgans.*" Whatever "it" is in this passage, clearly Minor and Stark are now more like equals than they were before, when the latter was merely Mason's servant. Evidently the matter was unsettling to Minor, for he seems to feel uneasy about either the outcome or perhaps some event that happened in July.[24] Then, in 1664, exact date unknown, Minor writes another unclear entry, which would seem to read as follows: "*The choice was made before Goodman Cheesbrough challeged Mr. Stanton to make good his promise to go with him ?while? another showed it afterward and Aaron foretold it 7 days earlier.*"[24] The general topic evidently was the dispute over jurisdiction of the region east of the Mystic River, but the reference to Aaron's having "foretold it" puzzles Stark researchers: did Aaron make a prediction about the matter, or did he have some advance word about the outcome and tip off his friends?

This dispute came about because the General Court of Connecticut claimed jurisdiction to the Pawcatuck River (present day border with Rhode Island). Massachusetts questioned this claim, which was then referred to the Commissioners of the United Colonies for a decision. While awaiting the decision, the planters in the region were advised "to carry themselves & order their affaires peaceably, and by common agreement." On June 30, 1658, a local government was formed and a constitution was prepared titled "The Association of Poquatuck People." Those signing the document were: William Chesebrough and his three sons, Samuel, Nathaniel, and Elisha; Thomas Stanton and his son Thomas; Walter Palmer (father-in-law of Thomas Minor) and his two sons, Elihu and Moses; George Denison; and Thomas Shaw.

Three months later the Commissioners of the United Colonies decided that the territory in dispute belonged to Massachusetts, and the General Court of that colony named it "Southertown" and placed it under the jurisdiction of Suffolk County. It remained a township of Massachusetts until the Charter of Connecticut issued by King Charles II (dated April 25, 1662) fixed the eastern boundary of Connecticut at the Pawcatuck River. The return of the region to the jurisdiction of Connecticut was not acceptable to some of the planters, who were unwilling to acknowledge the change in jurisdiction. In 1664, however, they united in choosing William Chesebrough as their first representative to the General Court of Connecticut. With much effort and considerable delay, he was successful in resolving the disturbed relations between the plantations east of the Mystic and the court. In 1665, the name of Southertown was changed to that of Mystic, and in the year following to Stonington.

Perhaps the passage in the Minor diary was related to these events. On October 13, 1664, the court record reported the reconciliation and acceptance of Connecticut's jurisdiction by the plantations east of the Mystic River.[25]

"Mistick & Pawcatuck haueing by Mr. Cheesbrook petitioned this Court for their fauoure to pass by their offences, the Court haueing considered the same doe hereby declare that what irregularities or abusiuue practices haue proceeded from them, whereby they haue seemed to offer contempt to the authority here established, it shall be forgiuen and baryed in perpetuall obliuion and forgetfulness, and this to extend it selfe to all ye members of the aforesaid plantation, Captain Denison onely excepted, whoe hath neglected or refused to submitt himself peaceably to the order of the Councill of this Colony."

24) Minor, John A., The Minor Diaries {**Page 58:** 1663 - The fifteth month is July & hath .31. days wensday the first monday the 6th I came whome from Coneticut Captaine morrice was a prisonor at Arons wensday the .8. Samuell Cheesbrough brought The Execution.} {**Pages 59&60:** 1663 - The eight moneth is october & haue .31. days Thursday the first Thursday the .8. I was at the generall Court Thursday the 15 I came whome The same day Aron starts Childe died & Thursday .22. Clement was heare} {**Pages 189&190:** The 21. of Agust 1663 Aron start tould us that about yt day .5. weeks before the Captayne Denison said it was no matter though I did build I might do what I would at tagwouncke I should never enjoy it for it was the Coledges land it was about the 15 or 16. of July this was spoken: Jo: fish: Aron stark: at morgans.} {**Pages 192-193:** The 13. of may 1664. the originall Bound Tree marked in a litell swamp: on the west side of the Creek between the major mason and Carie latham being a great Beech tree marked by Thomas minor and Robert hempsteed being apointed thereunto: and Captaine denison a witness with us: was burned downe and Aron start senior and John gallop senior did both goe with me and see it did say in my hearing that washam did it the 6 day of the week.} {**Page 201:** 1664: The Choyce was made before: for goodman Cheesbrough Challeged mr stanton to make good his p mise to goe with him another owned it afterward and Aron fore-tould it 7 days}

25) J. Hammond Trumbell, "The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut." Volume 1, pages 433&434.

Part 1: The First Generation In Colonial New England
Chapter 2: The Life & Times of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]

That same day, October 13, 1664, the General Court of Connecticut acted in a way that would have a profound impact on Aaron Stark's future when it ruled:[25]

"Whereas, Mr. Wm. Thomson of New London, is remoueing himself from thence to Virginia, and is indebted by Bills the sume of Twenty nine pounds, seven shillings and fower pence, which Bill is in the hands of John Packer, This Court orders the Constable of New London to secure so much of the estate of Mr. Thomson in his hands, as it shall be apprized by indifferent men, and the sayd Constable is to keep it in his hands, till he hath order from this Court or the Court of Magistrates, to dispose of it to the right owner which is according to Mr. Thomsons tender to the Court of Magistrates, October 11, 1664."

About a month later, on November 5, 1664, Aaron Stark purchased the property of Rev. William Thompson, located in New London at the head of the Mystic on the west side of the river.[26]

Aaron Becomes a Property Owner & Freeman

The records show, however, that on March 22, 1663/64, Aaron had been granted 150 acres by the Townsmen of "Southertown." [27]

".....on the 22 of March 1664 (?March 22, 1663/64?), by the order of the town was Layed out one hundred and fiftie Acres of Land unto Aaron Stark of Southertown, as followeth The Length of it east & be South The cross line south & be west with a freshit running through it, with the medow belonging thereunto this sayd Land lieth neer the head of Thomas Parkes Land..."

Presuming this date to be correct, then Aaron received this land grant – from the township of "Southertown," it should be noted, a place that did not acknowledge the jurisdiction of Connecticut – about seven months before he purchased the Thompson property (a topic that will be discussed in more detail later). Did this reflect the fact that the earlier grant was ultimately considered invalid, or did Aaron simply pursue a better opportunity that came along afterwards?

Thompson had an interesting role in colonial Connecticut as a missionary to the Pequots. Charles R. Stark, in his publication entitled "*Groton, Conn. 1705-1905*," quoted Rev. Frederick Denison as follows:[28]

"At an early day a missionary was chosen to labor among them (the Indians). By invitation, we infer, from Capt. George Denison, the Rev. William Thompson, son of the Rev. William Thompson was engaged in 1657 by the court of commissioners, acting as agents for the; 'Society for Propagating the Gospel in New England,' and received a salary of ten pounds per annum for the first two years and twenty pounds per annum for the next two, after which the stipend was withheld for alleged 'neglect.' His residence was usually in New London but he ministered to the Pequots at Mystic and Pawcatuck...Owning to the intractable character of the Pequots and his own feeble health, Mr. Thompson left them and removed to Surrey County, Virginia, in 1663..."

Again, according to Stark:

"Rev. William Thompson was appointed missionary to the Pequots. He was the owner of a farm in Groton which he sold to Aaron Starke between 1666 and 1669. Probably he never resided upon this farm, though his missionary labors were confined to the Indians of Mystic and Pawcatuck."

Aaron may have purchased 500 acres or more from Thompson, so by the end of 1664 he had 150 acres in Stonington and the Thompson property in New London – quite a bit of land. The deed (to be quoted later) only states: "*Know all men by these presents That I William Thomson Late of New London in the Jurisdiction of Conecticot Minister upon serious Good and valluable consideration sell Alienate pass and make over unto Aaron Starke of Mistick these following parcellls of upland and meadows,*" [26] Where did Aaron get the money to purchase the Thompson property, which must have cost at least 29£ if its sale was to pay off Thompson's debt? It may be that Mason assisted Aaron with his purchase, for he was present at the October court.

Aaron and Sarah continued to live on the Mason grant: later records reveal they did not live on the land grant in Stonington, and neither did they move to the Thompson property until between 1667 and 1668. Sarah Stark, their oldest daughter, was born about 1660 on the Mason land grant, and their youngest son, William Stark, Sr., was born there in 1664.

26) New London Town Records 1647-1666 (Extracted by Eva Butler, Historian), page 123.

27) Church of Latter-day Saints of Jesus Christ Microfilm Film #5593 Stonington, New London County, Connecticut. Deeds: 1664-1714; Book 1, page 58 (Transcribed by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman).

28) Charles R. Stark, *Groton, Conn. 1705-1905*. Pages 51&72. Self-published a book. Palmer Press of Stonington, Connecticut. Printed 300 copies.

Aaron was granted fifty-acres located on the Pachaug River (Near Norwich) in October of 1670. In the public record will be found a May 8, 1679 court entry mentioning this land grant:[29]

"This Court appoints Mr. Tho: Tracy and Mr. Tho: Lefingwell to lay out to Mr. Amos Riches on a former grant of land to him according to his grant and to Aron Start and to James Rogers or their assignest their grants of land according to their respective grants."

Aaron's fifty-acres and the fifty-acres granted to James Rogers, apparently adjacent to Aaron's property, were laid out in one piece for Thomas Parke (Senior) May 28, 1679.[29] The surveys must have been ordered in preparation for the sale of these two fifty-acre tracts to Thomas Parke. These grants were located within the boundary of New London County and Aaron's was probably awarded to him by the County (his place of residence in October of 1670). This was Aaron Stark's last known property transaction.

On May 10, 1666, the Connecticut Court announced their approval of men who were to become freemen. The record states: "*And to these of Stonington (approved to become freemen); — Nehe: Palmer, Tho: Shaw, Thomas Stanton Junr, John Stanton, Moses Palmer, Benjam: Palmer, Gershom Palmer, Ephraim Minor, Joseph Minor, Aaron Start, James York Senr, Mr. Noice, Nathll Chesborough, Elisha Chesborough. Mr. Thomas Stanton is to administer the fremns oath to those, and ye oath of Fidelity to such in Stonington as haue not taken it.*"[30]

Why had it taken so long for Aaron to become a freeman? Sydney E. Ahlstrom, in discussing the experience of a group of Connecticut settlers, points out that "*Once established, the Connecticut colony did not categorically require freemen to be church members.*"[31] The Connecticut Colony did have certain other requirements, though. At its March 9, 1658/59, meeting, the Connecticut court ordered: "*that for the future it shalbe presented to be made freemen in this Jurisdiction, or haue the priuillidge of freedome conferd vpon them, vntil they haue fulfild the age of twenty one years and haue 30£. Of personal estate, or haue borne office in the Como wealth; such persons qualified as before, and being men of an honest and peaceable conversation, shalbe presented in an orderly way at the General Court in October, yearly, to prevent tumult and trouble at the Court Election.*"[32]

At this time, we know Aaron did not own real property and most likely did not have a personal estate valued at 30£, so he would not have been eligible to become a freeman. On October 9, 1662, however, the court modified the requirements as follows: "*This assembly doth order, that for ye future, such as desire to be admitted freeman of this Corporation shal present themselues with a certificate vnder ye maior part [170] of the Townesmen where they liue, that they are prsons of ciuill, peaceable and honest conversation, and that they attained the age of twenty one yeares and haue 20£. Estate, besides their person, in the List of estate; and that such persons, soe qualified to ye Courts approbation, shalbe presented at October Court yearly, or some adjourned Court, and admitted after ye Election at ye Assembly in May. And in case any freeman shal walke scandalously or commit any scandalous offence, and be legally convicted thereof, he shalbe disfranchised by any of or ciuill Courts.*"[33] But in 1662, Aaron still did not meet the property value of 20£.

Three years later, on April 20, 1665, the court made yet another revision to the requirements, which was presented to them as a proposition from "*his Majesties Honourable Comrs,*" Sir Robert Carr, Colonel George Cartwright, and Samuel Maverick: "*2d. Propos: That all men of competent estates and of ciuill conversation, though of different judgments, may be admitted to be freemen, and haue liberty to chuse or to be chosen officers, both military and ciuill. To the 2d, our order for admission of freemen is consonant wth that proposition.*" Proposition 1 required all inhabitant households to take the oath of allegiance in the name of the King and Proposition 3 stated: "*That all persons of ciuill liues freely injoy the liberty of their consciences, and the worship of God in that way which they thinks best, provided that this liberty tend not to the disturbance of the publike, or to the hindrance of the mayntenance of ministers regularly chosen in each respective parish or township.*"[34]

By the date of this third change, Aaron Stark owned not only the 150 acres in Stonington but the Thompson property, which by itself was most likely worth more than the required 20£. Based on the procedure the 1662 revision laid out, Aaron Stark's certificate of approval from the townsmen of Stonington must have been presented to the court at its meeting in October 1665, because he was officially designated a Freeman of Connecticut at its meeting on May 10, 1666. Hence, because a majority of the townsmen of Stonington considered Aaron worthy of becoming a freeman, he had finally earned the respect of his community and was considered to be one of the "*prsons of ciuill, peaceable and honest conversation...*"

Minor's diary had two more entries about Aaron before he moved to the Thompson property. One of them, in March 1665/66, states: "*The tenth moneth is December ... Thursday the 13 day mr Richerson came to my house to swear Aron Start.*"[35]

29) J. Hammond Trumbell, "*The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut.*" Volume 3, page 29. Foot note at the bottom of this page states: "*50 Acres granted to Aaron Start, Oct. 1670, and 50 acres granted to James Rogers, Oct. 1678, laid out, in one piece, May 28, 1679, on Pachaug river, for Thomas Parke Sen.*" Trumbell's source was reported to be "*Col. Rec. Lands I. 455.*"

30) Ibid. Volume 2, page 32.

31) Sydney E. Ahlstrom, "*A Religious History of the American People.*" Published 1973 by Yale University. Page 152.

32) J. Hammond Trumbell, "*The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut.*" Volume 1, page 331.

33) Ibid. Volume 1, page 389.

34) Ibid. Volume 1, page 439.

35) Minor, John A., *The Minor Diaries*, Page 76.

Not long before Aaron was to become a freeman, he was involved in a brawl with Thomas Parke and John Gallop. Minor reports he was informed of this fight when he returned from a town meeting in New London on March 8, 1665/66, and that a hearing on the matter was scheduled for March 15. The swearing of Aaron presumably was connected with his providing testimony about the matter. Whatever the outcome of the incident, it did not interfere with Aaron's elevation to freeman. The other entry is dated one year later, March 19, 1666/67. It mentions several persons, including Captain Denison, Aaron Stark, and "the Constable," then goes on to say that Minor delivered the "Warrant for the rate...." The rest of the entry is not known, but it suggests again that Aaron had attained some sort of official position, perhaps having to do with tax collection.[36]

Soon after Aaron became a freeman, Aaron and Sarah evidently moved to the Thompson property, within the jurisdiction of New London, for Aaron is on the minister's tax list at New London on December 2, 1667.[37] On October 14, 1669, he was accepted as a freeman in New London.[38] Aaron had not been on the New London minister's tax list in 1664, which supports the conclusion that he moved to New London from Stonington only after May 10, 1666, when the court approved his petition to become a freeman. Henceforth, he would reside in New London, and our next section will discuss his life there.

Aaron and Sarah's New London Homestead

At the time Aaron and Sarah moved to New London, they still owned a land grant in Stonington; however, Aaron had not recorded its boundaries as originally laid out. On March 1, 1669/70, therefore, the Stonington town surveyors, Thomas Stanton and John Gallop, surveyed the property and entered the description in the town records. This was most likely done in anticipation of Aaron's sale of the property to Robert Fleming of Stonington on September 26, 1670, in a transaction that was witnessed by Sarah Stark, presumably the wife of Aaron. The town records tell us that:[39]

(page 118)...upon the 22 of March 1664 Land Layed out for Aron Stark as Followeth beginning att a Black Oake in a Swamppie pond and so runeing east south east neerest in line Score? Rod to a stooping white oake and ? runeing south southeast neerest a hundred rod to a tree... out blacke Oake nohirh? was dead marked on ffouer sides and so runeing west north west norwest five ??? score? rod to a greate white oake tree marked on ffouer sides, and so winding north north east neerest a hundred rod to the affore said blacke oake in the swamp= pie pond, all nohirh? land above spesiffied amounteting to A hundred and fittie Ackers, highways excepted.

Tho. Stanton, John Gallop, Towne Sirvayors

For as much as Aron Start hath bin remis in not recording his paper of the boundaries of this land above mentioned, we have veived his bound markes and reained? them Exactly as they were then layed out and have recorded them againe for him as you may goe above only the day then if not layd out we cannot remember but re?? it to the Towne booke of records: this first of March 1669/70 the day ?hen this was first Layd out is as above written the 22 of March 1664: as apeares in the second leafe of the Towne booke Tho. Stanton John Gallop his wart of land above written was Recorded the 13th of July 1670 Pr me Thomas Minor Recorder.

With this survey in place, Aaron could then sell the property, as the following deed documents:[39]

"(Page 123) Know all men by these presents that I Aron Starke of New London heare by sell ----- Allinate pass away and make over unto Robert Flemen of Stoneington my whole right in my tract of Land in Stoneington ----- tract of Land being one hundred and fifty ackers as according to grant and bounded as in the Records in the booke of Records in Stoneington the said Tract of Land with all Privledges appurtenances belongeing there unto and binde my selfe, heiers, & Excutors, Administrators, assignes that the sayd Robert Flemen he his heiers Executors, Administrators, Assigns shall quietly and peaceably Improve, poses and Injoy the sayd bargained premises with out molestation from me or any other maner of person or persons whatsoever as Desposting Title unto whith deed of sale & sett to my hand and subscribe in the day and yeare as followeth September the 26 1670.

Signed: The marke of Aron A Starke.

Witness: John Fish, Sarah Starke S her marke

This deed was owned and delivered by these (to) Mr. Thomas Minor Comr. (Commissioner) 21 November 1670. Sealed and delivered In the Prsense of the witnesses. A testing This deed above written was Recorded the 22: Day of November: 1670: Pr me Thomas Minor, Recorder."

36) Minor, John A., The Minor Diaries, {**Page 67:** 1665 - The first moneth is march . I was warned to a towne meeting the 2 day to chuse officers I was at london for malasses and paid Richard dart I was informed by Edward Fanings of the broyle between Aron & Tho parke and John gallop wensday The 8. heare should have been a courte and wensday 15.} {**Page 73:** 1666 - The first moneth is march . Thursday the 15. I was at lams my wheeles came from Tagwoncke monday 19 day hanah Averie was heare & Captain Denison John Gallop Aron start & the Constable I delivered the warrant for the rate.}

37) Stark, Helen. Article prepared in 1937 titled, "Known Facts & Authorities". Her source for Ministers list was the New London Town Records.

38) J. Hammond Trumbell, "The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut." Volume 2, page 116.

39) Church of Latter-day Saints of Jesus Christ Microfilm Film #5593 Stonington, New London Co, CT Deeds 1664-1714, Book 1, pages 118&123. (Transcribed by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman.)

Part 1: The First Generation In Colonial New England
Chapter 2: The Life & Times of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]

The New London property Aaron purchased from Reverend William Thompson was located west of present day Old Mystic, Connecticut. The transaction transferred four parcels of land from Thompson to Aaron. The first parcel contained 200 acres; the second, well-described in the deed, was 100 acres; the third consisted of meadow, extent undetermined, but perhaps also 200 acres; and the fourth parcel was 10 acres. The first three of these were apparently adjacent to each other.

The deed conveying the land to Aaron Stark reads as follows:[40]

Know all men by these presents That I William Thomson Late of New London in the Jurisdiction of Conecticot Minister upon serious Good and valluable consideration sell Alienate pass and make over unto Aaron Starke of Mistick these following parcells of upland and meadows as in this Deed exprest. Viz

Two hundred ackers of upland upon the westward of Culvers Land and upon the westward of Mistick River toward the head of it as given me and bounded out by the measurers and as it is upon record.

Also on the great hill towardes Mistick one hundred Ackers of upland more or less on the north of Land Laide out to Mr. Thomson two hundred rod from a marked oake in a bottom at the head of a parcell of meadowe laid out to James Avery to a Chestnut tree marked on the east side of the hill and from the eastward marked tree westward to a small marked oake by a small rock wth a stone upon it, more or less eighty rod for the breadth and at the other end on the same Lyne from the oak aforesaid to a Chestnut tree on the side of a ledg of rocks in sight of the aforesaid meadowe the same breadth, Also a parcell of meadowe that I bought of James Avery commonly called by the name of the pond, being a pond and a run of water in the midst of it this parcell be it more or less, Also Ten Ackers of meadow if it be to be had that was given me by the Towne of New London neere to my farme not hindring former Grants, And for a more full confermation heareof I the aforesaid William Thomson, doe, for myselfe my Heires Executors Administrators and Assignes Covenant promise and Grant to and wth the aforesaid Aron Starke his Heires Executors Administrators and Assignes to have and to hould all the aforesaid upland and meadowe according to the foregoing premises with all the priviledges and Appurtenances thereto belonging formerly and also to us Dispose Improve posses and Injoy the same without let hindrance trouble molestation or obligation of me the said William Thomson or of any other person or psons whatsoever by from or through any meanes of me or my me or any under us for performance heareof I set to my hand the 5th of November 1664;

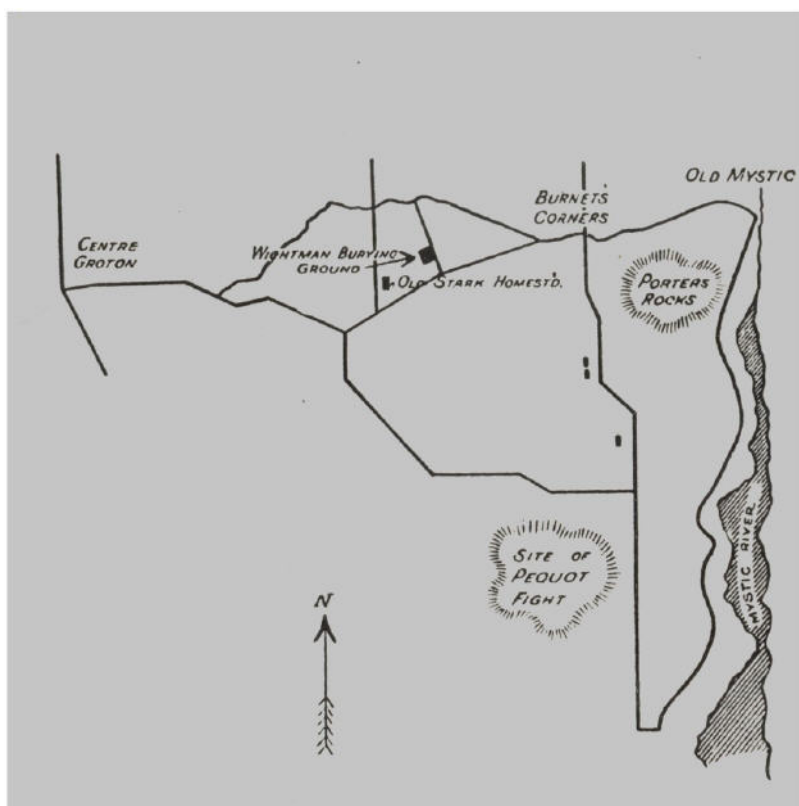
Witness: Obadiah Bruen, William Thomson, James Morgan his marke;

Know all men by these presents that I William Thomson Doe give full powre unto James Morgan to give unto Aaron Starke full posesion of yt land and meadowe above mentioned and what he doth shall be eavery way as sufficient as if I myselfe had Done it as witness my hand this 5th November 1664; Signed William Thomson ; All above is Drawne out according to the Deed returned per me Obadiah Bruen Recorder.

Aaron Stark Homestead in New London

Source

Stark Family Association Yearbook, 1908, page 21.



40) New London Town Records 1647-1666, page 123. (Transcribed by Eva Butler, Historian. Contributor: Carolyn Smith)

Part 1: The First Generation In Colonial New England
Chapter 2: The Life & Times of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]

From Thompson's earlier acquisitions we learn more about what would become Aaron's home for the remainder of his life. Thompson had been granted two hundred acres in December 1658, and this was the first parcel of land the 1664 deed mentions. It was described as being westward of Culver's land, which placed it west of the Mystic River and near the head waters of that river:[41]

"200 ackers of upland upon the westward of Culvers land wch is upon the westward of Mistick river towards the head of it, bounded wth and to runn from a tree marked upon a ledg of rockes west and by nore the breadth of the land to a Chesnut tree marked by great rock and from thence south and by west to a black oacke marked by a swomp side, and from theance to runn east and by south to another tree marked and from thence to runn north and by east to the first bound marke runing also upon this north and by east lyne to the river wch river west and by nore boundes the bredth of the land..."

The second parcel of land, which had been given to Thompson, was briefly described in the New London Town Records in December 1658, as follows:[41]

"Mr. Thomson as under Mr. Tinkers hand Hath given him on the Great hill toward Mistick one hundred acker of upland on the norward of (large space) runing the full length of his land more or less 200 (small space) from a marked oake in a bottom at the (small space) out to James Avery to a marked chesnut tree (large space) the east side of the hill and from the east etc."

In the Thompson-to-Stark deed there is a more complete description of this parcel:[40,42]

- The southeast corner of this 100 acres is marked by a oak tree in a bottom at the head of a parcel of meadow laid out to James Avery.
- The line runs north from an oak 200 rods (1,100 yds.) to a chestnut tree, marked, on the east side of the hill. This would be the northeast corner of this 100 acres.
- The line runs westward from the chestnut tree 80 rods (440 yds.) to small oak, marked, located by a small rock with a stone on it. This would be the northwest corner of this 100 acres.
- The line runs west, 80 rods (440 yds.), from the oak tree in (a), the southeast corner of the property, to a chestnut tree growing on the side of a ledge of rocks in sight of James Avery's meadow. This includes the area commonly called by the name of "The Pond," being a pond with a stream running through it. This is the southwest corner of the 100 acres. The ledge of rocks described in this deed could be the same ledge mentioned in the earlier deed for 200 acres, but could actually be a different ledge located east of this property.

Thompson also purchased from Avery the third parcel of land, then subsequently sold it to Aaron Stark. The relevant deed, found in the New London land records and dated November 1, 1664, states:[43]

"James Avery to Mr. Will. Thomson a parcel of meadow commonly knowne by the name of the pond, being a pond and a run of water in the midst of it--bound on the east wth land wch the Towne gave James Rogers within two myles of Mistick and on the north wth great Rocky hills, on the west wth the Common, south wth the common. Nov. 1, 1664."

These three parcels of land came to more than 300 acres in all, but there was a fourth parcel of land that Thompson sold to Aaron at the same time. This consisted of 10 acres that Thompson had received as a gift from Richard Blinman on April 11, 1659. The location of this property relative to the first three parcels of land is not known. The deed for this small parcel, found in the New London Land Records, Book Reversed, states:[43]

"Loveing freind Mr. Tomson I was told by brother Parker formerly to tender a small gift to you viz, a peece of swomp wch was given mee for a woodlot; lying towards the west of Will Comstocks hills wch if you please to accept of as a token of my love, I doe hereby give, and confirme it to you, and yor Heires forever, to have hold use, and enjoy, without any let or molestation from me or myne and if you please let it be recorded in the Towne booke, John Stibben is to have away through it to his land ther; you will see the boundes of it in the Towne booke, and John Stibbens can shew them. New Haven Your loving freind, April 11th 1659, Richard Blinman."

On today's map, this property was located between Old Mystic and Centre Groton. Present day Highway 184 would have been within the northern boundary with the greater portion of the property being south of the highway.

41) New London Town Records 1647-1666, Page 14, Dec. 1658.

42) There are several units of measure used in these deeds that should be defined if the reader is not familiar with them. One "Chain" equals 66 feet equals 22yards. One "Rod" equals 16.5 feet equals 5.5 yards. One square "Rod" equals 30.25 square yards. One acre equals 4,840 square yards. In the above 100 acres, the property is described as a rectangle 200 rods by 80 rods to the side. From the above this is equal to 1,100 yards by 440 yards which is 484,000 square yards. Since 4,840 square yards equals one acre, then 484,000 yards divided by 4,840 yards equals 100 acres, the number of acres the deed says Aaron was to receive.

43) New London Land Records, Vol. 3, page 182, dated November 1, 1664.

Part 1: The First Generation In Colonial New England
Chapter 2: The Life & Times of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]

Aaron and Sarah's second daughter, Elizabeth Stark, was probably born on this New London property between 1667 and 1673. (The latest year of her birth would have been about 1673, based on her marriage to Micah Lambert on April 19, 1688.) Anna Stark, probably Aaron and Sarah's youngest daughter, married William Read on May 4, 1699, in Norwich, Connecticut, and she too would have been born on this land.[44] We get another perspective on Aaron Stark's land from Caulkins's "History of New London, Connecticut," which states:[45]

"The swamps around New London were infested to an unusual degree with these perilous animals (wolves). After 1667, the bounty was sixteen shillings... In 1673, this bounty was claimed by ... Aaron STARKE, two; making nineteen howling tenants of the forest destroyed within the limits of the town that year. The havoc made by wild beasts was a great drawback on the wool-growing interest which was then of more importance to the farmers than at the present day."

Our final two glimpses of the living Aaron Stark come again from the diary of Thomas Minor. On June 16, 1675, Minor attended the marriage of the Widow Cheesebrough at Aaron's home in New London. A bit more than a year later, on November 27, 1676, Minor noted in his diary that Aaron Stark, Jr. and Mehitabel Shaw had been married.[46]

More Indian Troubles

Although the Pequot War had been a major victory for the settlers, problems between the Indians and settlers did not disappear. For many years, though, mutual helpfulness and trade were fostered by both the early Massachusetts colonists and the Indian leader Massasoit, Grand Sachem of the Wampanoags. But by the 1660's, the settlers had outgrown their dependence on the Indians for wilderness survival techniques and had substituted fishing and commerce for the earlier lucrative fur trade. The "Great Migration" of new settlers that occurred from 1630 to 1640 had brought new waves of land-hungry settlers, who had begun to encroach upon Indian territories in Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Rhode Island.

Rather than be pushed from their homelands, the Indians began to attack them; in turn, the settlers counterattacked. In the ensuing (mostly small-scale) clashes, nearly all able-bodied colonial males, whatever their ages, were called upon to assist in defending the settlers. Thus we can expect that Aaron most likely was involved in this pattern of attacks and counterattacks, as were virtually all of the men over sixteen years of age. These bloody clashes resulted in the deaths of many men, women, and children on both sides, but an even larger conflict was yet to come.

In 1661, Massasoit died and was succeeded by his second son, King Philip (Indian name Metacom). He vowed to resist further expansion of the English settlers and won the support of almost all of the other tribes in New England. During the years between 1661 and 1675, the small-scale raids continued and even intensified. Then, in June 1675, three Wampanoags were executed for the murder of an informer named John Sassamon. King Philip could no longer hold his warriors in check, and the war that bears his name began.

Ruthless Indian attacks erupted against settlements from the Connecticut River into Massachusetts and Narragansett Bay. These were followed by equally ruthless assaults on Indian villages by the militia of these colonies. The Indians maintained the advantage until their crops were destroyed in the spring of 1676 and the settlers began to use "Praying Indians" (Indians converted to Christianity) as scouts. In August 1676, King Philip died and all Indian resistance collapsed, ending the war.

Records show that Aaron Stark's sons, Aaron Stark, Jr., and John Stark served in the militia during King Philip's War, for which they were rewarded with tracts of land in Voluntown, Connecticut in July of 1701. Some researchers say they were under the command of John Mason, but the introduction to that man's published account of the Pequot War makes it clear that: "... he [John Mason] removed thence to Norwich; where he died in 1672 or 1673, in the 73rd. year of his age leaving three sons, viz. Samuel, John, and Daniel, to imitate their Fathers example and inherit his virtues."

His son, John Mason, Jr. did participate in the war and in fact was killed during the conflict. It is possible that the Stark brothers served under the younger man. Some researchers contend that Aaron Stark [1608-1685] also fought in King Philip's War. Because others his age did participate, it seems probable that Aaron did so, but we have no evidence of this. In this connection, some researchers believe that the Aaron Stark, deceased, who was approved July 2, 1701 to receive a tract of land in Voluntown for his participation in this conflict was Aaron Stark (Senior), but closer examination of these later records suggests it was his son of the same name, who probably died between 1698 and 1701.[47]

44) If Anna was as young as 15 years old when she married, her latest year of birth would have been 1684, one year before the death of Aaron Stark, Sr. Thus it is not known with certainty that Anna was the daughter of Aaron Stark, Sr.: she may have been, instead, the daughter of Aaron Stark, Jr. Because there were no other Stark families in the area, one has to presume she was a member of the Stark family we are discussing. (To be discussed in a later Chapter.)"

45) Caulkins, Frances Manwaring, History of New London, Connecticut. From the First Survey of the Coast in 1612 to 1860. Published in 1895, 696 pp., 2 vols.

46) Minor, John A., The Minor Diaries. {Page 130: 1675 - "The fourerth moneth is June ... 16. day I was at Arons the widow Cheesbrough was married."} {Page 138: 1676 - "The Ninth moneth is November ... monday the .27. Aron Start Junior and mehitabel shaw were married..."}

47) Bodge, George M., "Soldiers in King Phillip's War," Boston, 1906. "Narragansett Township Granted to Connecticut Volunteers in the Narragansett War, now Voluntown, Connecticut." Pages 441-442.

Edmund Randolph, an agent for the crown, estimated that 600 settlers and 3,000 Indians were killed in the almost two-year war; more than half of the 90 settlements in the region were attacked, and a dozen of them were destroyed; whole Indian villages were massacred and entire tribes lost many of their members; and most of those Indians who survived fled westward and northward. Except for the northern part of the Connecticut Valley, the villages of Connecticut were spared from the Indian attacks — although their men did participate with the other colonies in the war effort. Thereafter, the settlers were free to expand without fear into the former Indian lands all across southern New England. Aaron Stark would not see that expansion. An entry in the New London County records for June 3, 1685, informs us that:[48]

"The inventory of the Estate of Aaron Stark, deceased, being exhibited in Court was proved and ordered to be recorded. The last will and testament of Aaron Stark, being exhibited in Court, was proved, approved and ordered to be recorded. Aron Stark, John Stark, and William Stark, sons to Aron Stark, Sr., deceased, appearing in Court and did declare and desire Capt. Samuel Mason might divide the lands left there by their father, and bound the same between them."

Thus we know that Aaron Stark died sometime before June 2, 1685. His New London property was divided among his three sons, Aaron (Junior), John, and William. Another son of John Mason, Capt. Samuel Mason, was asked to assist in the division of Aaron's estate. William Stark later (1716) sold a portion of his inheritance to the First Baptist Church of Groton, Connecticut. A portion of it measuring one and one-half acres was set aside for a family burying ground — which was probably already in use before 1716. Here William would later be buried, along with many other members of the Stark family. The many unmarked grave sites in this cemetery may include Aaron's resting place, and perhaps Sarah's as well.

Sarah: Some Theories on Her Life & Origins

As we have seen, Sarah Stark evidently survived Aaron. What happened to her? Did she remarry? She would have been in her 40s when Aaron died leaving her with two underage daughters. Elizabeth and Anna later married and settled in Lisbon and Preston in the area around Norwich where John Mason lived during his later years. Perhaps Sarah moved to that region to be near her family, for they may have still been part of Mason's household or followed Mason to Norwich. Because there is no evidence informing us what happened to Sarah, we are left with speculation.

In the 1937 Stark Family Association Yearbook, Helen Stark wrote an article entitled "*More Theories and Some Questions.*" On the subject of Sarah, she had this to say:

1. Who was "widow" Stark?

January 27, 1696-7 Widow Stark owned land in present Groton, Conn., bounded east by that of Peter Crary, south by that of Joseph Rogers, and west by that of William Stark, formerly William Thompson. (Private Controversies, at State Library, Hartford.)

In 1708 Samuel Rogers sold this land to his son-in-law Theophilus Stanton. It was still bounded east by Crary, south by heirs of Joseph Rogers, west by William Stark, his northwest corner being Stark's northeast one. Where did Samuel Rogers get this land during this eleven-year period? I found no widow or any other Stark recorded as selling it and I examined every Stark sale till about 1775. Was the sale simply not recorded, or did Rogers inherit it from Widow Stark? [Mehitable Shaw, the wife of Aaron Stark, Jr.] Or what seems more probable, did the widow remarry and sell the land under her new name or have her new husband do so? It should not be difficult to trace back from Rogers for that short period and if we can find the one who obtained it immediately after January 27, 1696-7, and from whom, it may be the key to the identity of this widow. Whose widow was she? No grandchildren of Aaron I could have had a widow so early. [Aaron Stark, Sr.] Of his sons, William was living, John dead, but his widow had married John Weeks and had at least two Weeks children by that date. [William Stark, Sr. and Elizabeth Packer, widow of John Stark who then married John Weeks.] And especially since John Weeks was also a Groton man she would hardly be called "Widow Stark," then that leaves Aaron 1 or Aaron 2.

We don't know when Aaron 2 died, so she may have been his widow, but supposedly the bounds between the property inherited from their father by Aaron 2 and William are on record (Groton Deeds) and the Aaron 2 property lay to the southeast of William's. I should not suppose from the description that it went any where near his northeast corner. If this widow is widow of Aaron 1 any information about her is of the greatest importance to all of the Aaron Stark line surely, while if she is Mehitable (Shaw) Stark it is very important too. (Groton Deeds)

From later research, it appears Aaron Stark (Junior) died before 1701. He may have been deceased before January 27, 1696/97, but this is not known with certainty. The author has not seen an abstract or copy of this deed but believes Helen Stark was aware of such a document in 1937. The high probability that Aaron Stark (Junior) lived in Groton before his death would further suggest that "Widow Stark" could have been his wife (Mehitable Shaw). Until further proof can be found, the "Widow Stark" will remain a mystery, and so will the fate of Aaron's widow, Sarah.

48) Helen Stark, Aaron Stark Family, Known Facts & Authorities (1937, unpublished). Archived Connecticut State Library, Hartford. (?S. 2664a, Miss Helen Stark) The source and its location was given by Miss Stark as "County Court Records (?New London County?), formerly at Norwich, now in State Library at Hartford." (Contributor: Pauline Stark Moore.)

Conclusion

This mystery is, as we have seen, only one of many that Aaron Stark left behind. There are limits to what we can say with assurance. That Aaron was a soldier before 1637 may be disputed, but we do know that he was one in the Pequot War and probably afterwards. We cannot fix in time when he arrived in New England, nor with whom he came, and we can only guess at what Aaron was doing before the Pequot War. On the other hand, Minor's diary and other documents do give us invaluable glimpses of Aaron over the space of many years — including some through the eyes of a person who knew him well, and that is quite rare.

Some historians have treated Aaron's character harshly, based on the three cases that came before the Particular Court of Connecticut. We cannot say with certainty that Aaron was innocent of any wrongdoing, but we can reasonably question the circumstances of those events and balance them against what we know about the later stages of his life. That balance actually seems to favor Aaron Stark:

- Because he soon took responsibility for Mason's Stonington land grants in 1653, we know he had become, and remained, a trusted servant of the Major.
- Aaron married, became a father, successfully raised children who went on to lead responsible lives, and survived to the age of 77 — in itself quite an achievement in such a hostile environment.
- While looking after Mason's interest in Stonington, Aaron earned the respect of his neighbors, the majority of whom signed a certificate in October of 1665 recommending he become a freeman of that township — an action the Connecticut General Court took on May 10, 1666.
- When Aaron moved to New London Township in 1669, he was accepted there as a freeman.
- Aaron was awarded land grants by both Stonington Township (1664) and New London Township (1670) — presumably in recognition of his contributions to those communities and to Connecticut.
- All of these things occurred despite Aaron's having a scar that could not help but remind his neighbors and acquaintances of his youthful lack of discretion and choice of companions.

These documented events in Aaron's life certainly suggest Aaron was a man whose behavior and reputation evolved in a positive way. From being regarded as an *unpromising youth*; he became a *man respected* by his peers and community. We should give some credit to John Mason and Sarah for having influenced Aaron's behavior, to be sure, but Aaron himself had to have had the will to change, and that requires some strength of character.

With these observations, we leave Aaron and Sarah, the first generation of our Stark Ancestors in the New World. Grateful that he and his family survived a difficult and dangerous time in colonial New England, we turn now to how his children fared during the next era of our country's history.

Chapter 3 Aaron Stark [1608-1685] Common Genealogical Myths, Mistakes, & Misconceptions

Introduction

The following is a list of the most frequent genealogical myths, mistakes, and misconceptions related to Aaron Stark [1608-1685]. It is my ardent hope all of the Aaron Stark Family researchers — present and future — will begin to recognize these genealogical pits falls and discontinue reporting them as factual.

Was Aaron Stark [1608-1685] the son of parents named Aaron Stark & Mary Holt???

Many genealogical online files report Aaron Stark [1608-1685] was the son of Aaron Stark and Mary Holt. As discussed in Chapter 2, there was an encounter between Aaron Stark and Mary Holt that occurred in 1639 — well after the birth of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]. Mary Holt's encounter was clearly with Aaron Stark [1608-1685]; not with his father as reported in these files. These files report the following *disputable data related to a Aaron Stark born about 1608* in New London County, Connecticut:

- Aaron Stark [1608-1685], was the son of Aaron Stark and Mary Holt, both of his parents born about 1582 in New London County, Connecticut;
- These parents, Aaron Stark and Mary Holt, were married in 1604 in New London County, Connecticut.

These reports of place and time cannot be supported by historical facts. *Permanent English settlements in New England* did not appear until after the Mayflower landed in 1620. Prior to that year, the region — which much later than 1582 became Connecticut — consisted of a few Dutch outpost trading with the Indians for furs.

Some files report Aaron and Mary Holt were born in England and were married there about 1604. While this would be reasonable, it seems to be more than a coincidence that a Mary Holt born in England married the father of Aaron [1608-1685]. Clearly, it would seem the Particular Court of Connecticut appearances of Aaron Stark [1608-1685] with a women named Mary Holt in 1639 has somehow been confused with being his parents.

The source of this genealogical myth can be found in the Church of Latter-day Saints of Jesus Christ Ancestral File entitled Aaron Stark (AFN FS8H-PL). This source is presented in many of the referenced files presented on web sites. It is most obvious those who copy the data from this source have not attempted in anyway to research the historical facts of that time. Therefore, one must conclude:

- Aaron Stark [1608-1685] was most likely born about 1608, his probable year of birth confirmed by his 1673 deposition — *but his place of birth cannot be stated with certainty.*
- Historical facts suggest it can be stated with certainty Aaron Stark's place of birth in 1608 could not have been New London County, Connecticut — *nor any other place in New England.*
- Aaron Stark's parentage is not known with certainty — *but most certainly cannot be as stated in the files I question.*
- Clearly, from the 1639 Particular Court of Connecticut Records, it is most unlikely the Mary Holt was the mother of Aaron Stark [1608-1685] — *nor could she have been born about 1582.*

The Latter-day Saints file further reports the mythical parents of Aaron Stark [1608-1685] had the following children: Unknown Stark (born about 1616); John Stark (born about 1610); William Stark (born about 1612); Elizabeth Stark (born about 1614); Margaret Stark (born about 1618); Hannah Stark (born about 1620); Stevenson Stark (born about 1622, died 1685); and Aaron Stark, born 1608, died 1685.

The LDS file reported all of these children were born in New London, New London County, Connecticut — all but two born before the Mayflower landed!! Some of these given names agree with children of Aaron Stark [1608-1685] and his wife, Sarah; their children born from about 1653 to about 1680. Aaron's name is the only Stark we find in the Connecticut records beginning in 1639 except for several publications which report the name Henry Stark or Starks — most likely an individual named Henry Packs, Perks or Park. Therefore, the above Ancestral files on the Church of Latter-day Saints of Jesus Christ web site have apparently created and mixed two generations — one generation being the mythical parents of Aaron Stark [1608-1685] with several children who were actually children of Aaron Stark [1608-1685] and his wife, Sarah.

Therefore, based on the above analysis, one must conclude the files under discussion are completely without merit on the subject of Aaron Stark's [1608-1685] parentage and place of birth.

Who Was Henry Stark???

In 1846, R. R. Hinman published a book titled, *Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of the Colony of Connecticut*. [1] On page 75 Hinman reported "*Stark, Henry, Hartford, 1640 - he was a man of worth, and after a few years died, and gave by will, a clock to the church in Hartford.*" The next entry on the same page reported "*Starks, Aaron, Hartford, 1639 - (This case...).* He was palced upon the pillary on a lecture day during the lecture - then tied to the tail of a cart, and whipped in Hartford..." Who was this man named Henry Stark and could he have been a relative of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]?

Some researchers have, on occasion, referred to this publication and speculated Henry was a brother or the father of Aaron Stark. Hinman makes another entry on a Henry Starks on page 72 which reports "*Seely, Lieut. Robert - ...He with Major Mason, Stanton, Adams, Gibbs, Henry Starks, and Tho. Merrick were appointed by the general Court to treat with the Indians for corn.*"

Searches of the records, thus far, have not revealed the name Henry Stark in Hartford in 1640. However, there was a man named Henry Packs, who Willed a clock to the church in Hartford in 1640. In 1850, J. Hammond Trumbell published a book entitled, "*The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, Prior to the Union With New Haven Colony.*" [2] On page 58, Trumbell reported:

"September the 4th, 1640. Henry Packs (?) his Wyll. It is my Will to bestow vppon the Church the Clocke that Brother Thornton had bought, to Mr. Wichfyeld my best Coate and whoight (?) Cappe, to Mr. [Blank space in original publication] my best dublets."

This would appear to be the same Henry Stark reported by Hinman but interpreted by J. Hammond Trumbell to have the name Henry Packs. Which would be correct? Both of these publications appear to be transcriptions of the original documents. Yet, each seems to have transcribed the individual who Willed a clock to the Church in Hartford with a different surname. Trumbell did place a question mark after the surname Packs. He appears to be letting those using his book for research know he was uncertain if the surname was Packs. Hinman doesn't quote the original document but uses phrases from the original and doesn't let his audience know if he had difficulty transcribing the original document.

On page 17 of Trumbell's publication was the following recorded April 5, 1638:

"It is ordered that there shalbe sixe sent to Warranocke Indians to declare unto them that wee have a desire to speake wuth them, to knoe the reasons why they saide they are affraide of vs, and if they will not come to vu willingly then to compell them to come by violence, and they may leave 2 of the English as pleadges in the meane time and to trade with them for Corne if they can. It is ordered that Captaine Mason, Thomas Stanton, Jeremy Adams, John Gibbes, Searieante Stares and Thomas Merricke, and if Thomas Merricke be gone to Aggawam then Captaine Mason to take another whom he please, shall goe in the said service; and if hee see cause to leave hostages hee may; if hee see cause to goe to Aggawam he may."

This was clearly the event referenced by Hinman. However, Lieutenant Seely was not mentioned but the other six men were recorded by Trumbell and Hinman's publication places those six men in the same order. Note Trumbell transcribes the fourth man as Searieante Stares while Hinman transcribes the name as Henry Starks. Therefore, we have a contradiction between the two publications. The General Court records have no entries on a Henry Stark, especially in Volume 1 and there are no deed records that have surfaced at this date. If there was a Henry Stark, why are there not deed or probate records?

All later references to a clock Willed to the Church in Hartford in 1640 refer to the deceased as Henry Packs or Parks. In a 1986 article entitled, "*Timekeeping: The Lifestyle Of Accuracy,*" Phillip M. Zea reported:[3]

"The house clock, moving relentlessly in step with the stars, was the first to cross the Atlantic to the New England colonies. The earliest known reference to a clock movement in the Connecticut River valley underscores the community value of timekeeping and its traditional association with the church. When Henry Packs (Parks?) died in Hartford, his will of September 4, 1640, "bestow[ed] upon the Church the Clocke that Brother Thornton had bought." The rare clocks of the wealthy were accorded a prominent place on the wall of the parlor, which was intended for both public entertainment and family sleeping. When the probate inventory of Connecticut's founder, Reverend Thomas Hooker (1586-1647), was taken in 1649, the "new parlor" contained "3 chaires, 2 stools, 6 cushions, a clocke, a safe [probably a wooden cabinet], a table, window curtaines, &c.," appraised at £ 5."

It would appear the above two references, transcribed from the original, are not in agreement on the surname recorded. Based on no other existing records with the name Henry Stark, the surname was probably not Stark but most likely Packs or Parks. Therefore, unless contrary evidence is found, Henry Stark or Starks (as presented in the R. R. Hinman publication) will not be considered to have been the person who Willed a clock to the Hartford Church in 1640 — but will be presumed to have been a man named Henry Packs or Henry Parks.

-
- 1) Royal R. Hinman. "*Catalogue of the Names of the First Puritan Settlers of the Colony of Connecticut with the Time Of Their Arrival In the Colony, and their Standing in Society, Together With Their Place Of Residence, As Far As Can Be Discovered By The Records*". First published 1846. (Reprinted Baltimore Genealogical Publishing Company, 1968).
 - 2) J. Hammond Trumbell, "*The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, Prior to the Union With New Haven Colony.*" Published Hartford Brown & Parsons, 1850. Volume 1.
 - 3) Philip M. Zea, "*Timekeeping The Lifestyle of Accuracy--An Interpretive Essay for the J. Cheney Wells Collection of New England Clocks at Old Sturbridge Village.*" Published 1986.

Did Aaron Stark [1606-1685] Receive a Voluntown Land Grant for Service in King Phillip's War???

The Charles R. Stark publication entitled, "*The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations*," on pages 1 and 2 report the following:[4]

- "*Aaron Stark (Aaron Stark [1608-1685]) was a volunteer in King Philip's War, and was given land in Voluntown in consideration of his service.*"
- "*Aaron (Aaron Stark (Junior)) served with his father in King Philip's War in 1675, and like him received a grant of land in Voluntown, though it is believed that neither of them ever lived in that town.*"
- "*That he (John Stark [Lieutenant]) served in King Philip's War is shown by a list of volunteers in that war made in 1701 in which appears the name of John Stark "deceased."*"

Aaron Stark [1608-1685], Aaron Stark (Junior), and John Stark [Lieutenant], according to this publication, were all three given land in Voluntown for their volunteer service in King Philip's War. October 1696, the Court of Connecticut approved a land grant of six square miles to be divided among those who fought in King Philip's War. This land was to be taken from the Indians conquered in that war. On October 14, 1697, Captain Samuel Mason, Mr. John Gallop, and Lieutenant James Avery were appointed as a committee to view the tract and October of 1700 a committee was selected to run the affairs of the new town named Voluntown.[5]

July 1, 1701, at a meeting in Stonington Township, the committee chose Captain Richard Bushnell as clerk. He was given the responsibility of making a list of the volunteers in King Philip's War. A separate committee was appointed to review the list of names and vote on those qualified to be granted a parcel of land in Voluntown.[6] July 2, 1701, the list of names was presented and accepted by the committee. On the list were the names Aaron Stark, deceased, and John Stark, deceased.[5] April 17, 1706, the final approval was made and a drawing of lots was made for those approved to receive grants.

-
- 4) Charles R. Stark, "*The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations*." Published 1927, Wright and Potter, Boston, Massachusetts.
 - 5) Bodge, George M., "*Soldiers in King Phillip's War*," Boston, 1906. "Narragansett Township Granted to Connecticut Volunteers in the Narraganset War, now Voluntown, Connecticut." Pages 441-442.
 - 6) Generall Court orders starting 1696, 1697, 1700, 1701, pages 1 thru 3; 1) Stonington Att a meeting of the volunteers July the 1st 1701, "Captn. Richard Bushnell was chosen Clerk to make a list of the names of the volunteers, and to make entrey of all votes as shall be passed by sd Volunteres At the same Meeting above said the Company proseeded to the choice of a committee Who are empowered to pass all those that shall offer themselves as volunteers and desire their names to be entred accordingly, and the Clerk to enter no persons names as volunteers, without the approbation of the Committee, hereafter named, or the major part of them, The persons made choice of to do the above sd work are, Liut. Thomas Leffingwell, Liut. James Avery, Sarjt. John Frink, Richard Bushnell and Deacon Caleb Fobes. Voted." 2) Stonington, att a meeting of the volunteers July 2d 1701, "The Company Granted to Capt. Samuell Mason an equall share or interest with them in that Tract of Land Granted to them by the generall Court. Voted. A list of the names of the English volunteers in the late Narragansitt Warr as followeth... [Transcribed by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman. Among the names were Aaron Stark Deceast, John Stark, Deceast...] Complete list of names can be found at <<http://genconnect.rootsweb.com/gc/USA/Ct/NewLondonDeed/10049>>. 3) New London November 14th 1705, " At a meeting of the volunteers, the sd volunteers being sencible that the tract of Land formerly granted to them, by the Honoll Generall Court of Conecticut to settle a plantation upon is so broken by the late agreemnt made by the Committees for the Colonyes of Conecticut and Road Island, that they feare their intended purpose of settling a plantation so accomadable for a Christian Society as they desire is frustorated --- ... " 4) New London At a Meeting of the volunteers Aprill the 17th 1706, " The Company unanimously agreed (and Declared by their vote) to go on to draw lotts, upon that part of the Land laid out, which iswithin the Tract of Land Granted to the said volunteers by the Genll Court October the 10th 1700. ...Att the same Meeting the Company Granted Samuell Fish Liberty to take his lott where he hath made emprovement by viture of a grant from Stonington, the lot being already laid out by the Committee." (Transcribed by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman)

Part 1: The First Generation In Colonial New England
Chapter 3: Aaron Stark: Common Genealogical Myths, Mistakes, & Misconceptions

Aaron Stark, deceased, was issued a grant of 122 acres, later described as Lot #124, for services rendered in King Philip's War while John Stark, deceased, was issued Lot #126.[7] If it's true Aaron Stark [1608-1685], Aaron Stark (Junior), and John Stark [Lieutenant] all fought in this war, as reported in the Charles R. Stark publication, then why would there not be three Voluntown lots awarded to Stark family members instead of only two?

New London probate records reported Aaron Stark [1608-1685] died in 1685 and the same records reported John Stark [Lieutenant] died in 1689. Therefore, both of these men were deceased by 1701 as reported in the Voluntown Records and they would most certainly be likely candidates to be the two men receiving lots posthumously for their service in King Philip's War. Because there were only two lots issued, then one must presume the Charles R. Stark publication was mistaken when it reported Aaron Stark [the younger] received land in Voluntown for his service in King Philip's War.

However, this presumption could be a misconception of other possible events. Suppose Aaron Stark (Junior) was deceased before 1701. Many Stark family genealogical files report Aaron Stark (Junior) died April 24, 1721. The source of this date of death or approximate date of death was a New London Deed dated April 24, 1721 which stated "... to fix a deviding lane between mr. William Stark of sd Groton and his Cozen Aron Stark son to Aron Stark decd ye brother of ye sd William Stark according to ye last will & testament of Mr. Aron Stark decd. Father to ye above said Brothers ye boundary..."[8] Cozen Aron Stark was Aaron Stark [the third]. His father was Aaron Stark (Junior). The deceased brother of William Stark (Senior) was Aaron Stark (Junior) and the father of the brothers was Aaron Stark [1608-1685]. Therefore, this document clearly reports Aaron Stark (Junior) was deceased by April 24, 1721.

There is an earlier deed between Aaron Stark [the third] and his siblings dated May 29, 1716 which states "*received our full parts of shears of all ye estate that was our father Aaron Starks of Groton deceased.*"[9] The siblings named in this deed record were John Stark, Aabel Stark, Joseph Collver (spouse of Mary Stark), and Sarah Stark, all known to be children of Aaron Stark (Junior). Therefore, this document reports Aaron Stark (Junior) was deceased before May 29, 1716 — *at least five years earlier than April 24, 1721.* Other genealogists report Aaron Stark (Junior) died in New Jersey after 1744 because of a Groton deed record between two men named Aaron Stark, Sr. and Aaron, Jr., both residing in New Jersey.[10] However, the previously discussed Groton deed record most certainly reports Aaron Stark (Junior) was deceased before May of 1716, well before this 1744 deed was made. Would there be earlier records suggesting how many years before 1716 Aaron Stark (Junior) may have died.

Helen Stark in a 1937 article entitled, "Aaron Stark Family, Known Facts & Authorities," reported on page 3:[11] "*June 9, 1707. (Aaron Stark (Junior)) Mentioned as deceased in a petition by the daughters of his deceased brother John, in regard to their share of the estate of their grandfather, Aaron 1 (Aaron Stark [1608-1685]).*"

Helen's source of this document was the New London Probate Records found at Hartford. This document reports Aaron Stark (Junior) was deceased before 1707. Based on her research, Helen Stark theorized the following in her "*Facts & Authorities*" article:

"Aaron Stark 2 (Aaron Stark (Junior)), was dead before Groton was set off from New London in 1705. This seems absolutely certain, because a study of Groton records proves that the only Aaron Stark appearing on them in the early years, was not Aaron 2, but his son Aaron 3 (Aaron Stark [the third]). In one record he establishes the bounds between his property and that of William Stark (William Stark (Senior)), stating that he had received his from his father, Aaron, deceased.

A large tract of land, part of the Aaron Stark (Aaron Stark [1608-1685]) homestead, was in the family's possession, but in every case it was already in the earliest records, in the possession of the children of Aaron 2, not in his own possession - Therefore, he must have died before these records began. Most of the children gave receipts to their brother, Aaron (Aaron Stark [the third]), for their share of their father's estate. And it must have been Aaron 2, and he alone who fought in King Philip's war; Aaron 1, was already an old man when that war began, and it seems much more fitting for Aaron 2 to have been the soldier."

But for proof, the heirs of John Stark received a lot at Voluntown, which they sold. The only other grant to a Stark, was lot #124, about 122 A. granted to "Aaron Stark deceased" in 1696 Because we did not believe that Aaron 2 died until many years later, we have assumed, I think, that this must have referred to Aaron 1. But the last time we can know that he was a live was in 1691, and he may easily have been dead in 1696, certainly he was by 1705."

Helen's research agrees with the above information and if her research revealed Aaron Stark (Junior) was deceased before June 9, 1707, then he was probably the "Aaron Stark, deceased" awarded a lot in Voluntown in 1701 for his service in King Philip's War. Therefore, Aaron Stark [1608-1685] most likely was not the recipient of a Voluntown lot for his service in King Philip's War, although he might have served in that conflict. Aaron Stark (Junior) was the most likely recipient of Lot #124 for his service in King Philip's War.

7) Film #5881 CT New London Co. Voluntown; 1) Page 69, 124th Lot. "Lands Belonging to Aaron Stark his heires & assignes one hundred & twenty-two acres, more or less... Laid out March 1706 Pr James Avery, John Prentts & Manassah Minor. Entred July 1706. 2) Page 69 126th Lot. "Lands Belonging to John Stark his heires & assignes one hundred & twenty-six acres, more or less... Laid out March 1706 Pr James Avery, John Prentts & Manassah Minor. Entred July 1706."

8) Groton, New London County, Connecticut Deed Records, Book 1, pages 551-552. (Transcribed by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman).

9) Ibid. Page 310.

10) Stark, The Aaron Stark Family, page 8.

11) Helen Stark, "Aaron Stark Family, Known Facts & Authorities," Unpublished typed manuscript dated 1937. Archived Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Connecticut. Call Number 929.2 St 2664 & shelved in archive box.

Part 2

An Introduction to the Second Generation

From the New London County, Connecticut Court Records, Volume 5, page 109, June 3, 1685:

"The inventory of the Estate of Aaron Stark, deceased, being exhibited in Court was proved and ordered to be recorded. The last will and testament of Aaron Stark, being exhibited in Court, was proved, approved and ordered to be recorded. Aron Stark, John Stark, and William Stark, sons to Aron Stark, Sr., deceased, appearing in Court and did declare and desire Capt. Samuel Mason might divide the lands left there by their father, and bound the same between them."

We can surmise Aaron Stark [1608-1685] died sometime before June 2, 1685 and his lands were divided between his three sons named Aaron, John, and William. Captain Samuel Mason, the son of John Mason, was requested to assist in the division of the estate. These sons were the second generation of Aaron Stark's [1608-1685] family in Connecticut and his daughters were most likely Sarah and Elizabeth Stark, identified from deed and marriage records suggesting they were siblings of the three brothers.

Early settlers in New England did not adopt the English system of passing property to the oldest son. Instead, the father divided the land up among his sons, as was clearly the case in Aaron's will; daughters not receiving any land as part of their inheritance. Often, when a son reached the age of 21 or married, land would be given as a gift, this act binding the son to the father, which provided the patriarch with considerable control over his family and its affairs. In the first two generations, this system was fundamental in creating tight knit New England communities, bound together by patriarchal fathers, the centralized village, power of the Church, and the town meeting.

Aaron Stark (Junior) died before 1701, passing his portion of the inherited land to his sons. His brother, John Stark died about 1689. Having no sons, his property, through inheritance and purchase, eventually passed to Isaac Fox, the husband of one of his two daughters. William Stark (Senior), born in 1664, would live until 1730, passing all of his property to his sons and a son-in-law during his lifetime as gifts. With each subdivision of the original property of Aaron Stark [1608-1685], the land, through purchase, began to pass to non-family members.

Several of the children of Aaron Stark (Junior) became religious dissenters. Some joined the Baptist movement in 1704. Others became followers of John Rogers and joined the Rogerene movement that eventually removed to the more religious tolerant colony of New Jersey about 1730. In 1674, John Rogers (a resident of New London County, Connecticut), was converted to the Sabbatarian Sect in Rhode Island. On his return to Connecticut, he formed a small congregation which began to observe the Sabbath on Saturday. For not observing the Sabbath on Sunday, John Rogers and his followers were harassed and persecuted by the Congregational Church Leadership and Governmental Authorities. John Rogers and his followers would later split from the Sabbatarian Church and become known as the "Rogerenes."

By around 1685, members of any of the Baptist congregations in Rhode Island were arrested and severely punished if they attempted to visit or have meetings within the jurisdiction of the other colonies. Despite the persecutions, the Baptists continued to grow in numbers and slowly began to spread to the other colonies. First Baptist Church preachers from Rhode Island ventured into Connecticut where they gained a few converts. By 1701, a small congregation was formed in New London County, Connecticut which began to hold regular meetings. They petitioned the Connecticut's General Court for official recognition to practice their faith, but received no response from the ruling body. Interpreting the General Court's silence as unofficial consent, the congregation formally organized themselves into a Baptist Church in 1705. In the summer of 1707, they sent for a young preacher named Valentine Wightman of North Kingston, Rhode Island to serve as their pastor. He began to hold regular meetings in Groton on the property of William Stark (Senior) which came to the attention of the County Authorities and a series of unsuccessful attempts were made to remove Wightman from the community.

The second and third generation of Aaron Stark's [1608-1685] descendants would become Baptists sympathizers and converts, and challenge the authority of the Congregational Church to regulate religious activities in Groton. William Stark [Senior] joined and supported the original First Baptist Church movement which spread from Rhode Island to Connecticut and many members of Aaron Stark's (Junior) family joined William Stark's (Senior) Baptist congregation while others joined the Rogerene movement.

Blank Page

Chapter 4 Aaron Stark (Junior) & Mehitable Shaw

Introduction

An entry in the New London County records for June 3, 1685, informs us Aaron Stark (Junior) was the son of Aaron Stark (Senior):[49]

"The inventory of the Estate of Aaron Stark, deceased, being exhibited in Court was proved and ordered to be recorded. The last will and testament of Aaron Stark, being exhibited in Court, was proved, approved and ordered to be recorded. Aron Stark, John Stark, and William Stark, sons to Aron Stark, Sr., deceased, appearing in Court and did declare and desire Capt. Samuel Mason might divide the lands left there by their father, and bound the same between them."

Aaron (Junior) was most likely born between 1653 and 1658. The earlier estimate is based on the probable arrival of his parents at the John Mason land grant in Stonington in 1653, and the later estimate based on his being reported as an inhabitant of New London April 11, 1678. (He had to have been twenty-one years of age to appear on the list.)[50]

There are few surviving records in Connecticut related to Aaron Stark (Junior) during his lifetime. The earliest record is a November 27, 1676 Thomas Minor diary entry: *"The Ninth moneth is November ... monday the .27. Aron Start Junior and mehitabel shaw were married..."*[51] Mehitable Shaw was the daughter of Thomas and Mary Shaw, residents of Stonington Township, New London County, Connecticut – most likely where the marriage rites were performed. The extant record of Aaron Stark (Junior) came when he received a bounty for killing wolves on November 28, 1691.[50]

When Did Aaron Stark (Junior) Die?

There has been considerable speculation by Stark Family researchers, both past and present, attempting to establish the time of death of Aaron (Junior). This is important because there could have been two men named Aaron Stark in the New London County records after 1691: Aaron Stark (Junior) and his son of the same name, hereafter referred to as Aaron Stark (the third). Most genealogists seem to agree Aaron (Junior) was deceased no later than April 24, 1721, but many records dated before that year suggest that he was in fact deceased well before then; they also help us by revealing the names of his children.

A thorough review of the pertinent records will help us to sort out which Aaron Stark is which. An especially important one is a Groton Deed book entry dated April 24, 1721, which states:[52]

"... to fix a deviding lane between mr. William Stark of sd Groton and his Cozen Aron Stark son to Aron Stark decd ye brother of ye sd William Stark according to ye last will & testament of Mr. Aron Stark decd. Father to ye above said Brothers ye boundary..."

This document tells us: **Cozen Aron Stark** was the son of a deceased father named **Aron Stark**; the deceased father of **Cozen Aron Stark** was the brother of **William Stark**; and the two brothers were sons of a deceased father named **Aron Stark**.

Undoubtedly, the deceased father of the two brothers was Aaron Stark [1608-1685] (hereafter referred to as Senior); the deceased father of Cozen Aron Stark was Aaron Stark (Junior); and Cozen Aron Stark was the nephew of William Stark (Senior). Assuming this deduction is correct, then we can confidently state that Aaron Stark (Junior) was deceased before April 24, 1721, and had a son with the same name: Aaron Stark (the third). Are there other records showing that Aaron Stark (Junior) was deceased at an earlier date?

49) Helen Stark, *Aaron Stark Family, Known Facts & Authorities* (1937, unpublished). Archived Connecticut State Library, Hartford. (?S. 2664a, Miss Helen Stark) The source and its location was given by Miss Stark as: *"County Court Records (?New London County?), formerly at Norwich, now in State Library at Hartford."* (Contributor: Pauline Stark Moore.)

50) Ibid. Helen's source was the New London County Town Records.

51) Minor, John A., *The Minor Diaries, Stonington, Connecticut: Thomas 1653 to 1684, Manasseh 1696 to 1720* (Reprint 1976). Original publishers of the Diaries: Sidney H. Minor and George D. Stanton, publishers of Thomas' Diary in 1899; and Frank Denison Minor and Hannah Minor, publishers of Manasseh's Diary in 1915. Page 138 (Church of Latter-day Saints of Jesus Christ microfilm # 1036221).

52) Groton, New London County, Connecticut; First Book of Records, 1705-1723. Church of Latter-day Saints of Jesus Christ Family History Library Film #4293, pages 551 & 552 (Transcribed by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman).

Part 2: The Second Generation; Children of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]
Chapter 4: Aaron Stark (Junior) & Mehitable Shaw

May 29, 1716, the Groton Deed Books reported the siblings of Aaron Stark [the third] acknowledged receiving their fair share of their deceased father's estate:[53]

"Be it known ... the subscribers do ... acknowledge that we have received our full parts of shears of all ye estate that was our father Aaron Starks of Groton deceased ... and acquit all our right title claim or demand whatsoever of or unto the estate of our sd father Aaron Starke and to every part thereof unto our brother Aaron Stark of said Groton ... 29 May 1716. Signed: John Stark, Aabiel Stark, Joseph Collver, Sarah Stark. Wit: Samll. Fox, David Collver. Ack and recd 29 May 1716.."

The subscribers who signed this document could not have been children of Aaron Stark (Senior), for his sons were named in his 1685 probate record. All those mentioned were children of Aaron Stark (Junior), except for Joseph Collver, who was married to their sister, Mary Stark. This document provides persuasive evidence that Aaron Stark (Junior) was the deceased father of the siblings named in this deed record.

Another Groton Deed record suggest Aaron Stark (Junior) may have been deceased before February of 1713/14:[54]

"Stephen Starke of Groton, for 16L, ... by Capt. Samuell Fish of Groton, all the right, all the estate that was my father Aaron Starks, ? Feb 1714 Signed: Stephen Stark. Wit John Wood, John Morgan. Ack. and recd 3 Feb 1714."

This deed indicates that another son of Aaron Stark (Junior), Stephen Stark, had sold the property inherited from his deceased father. This was the same Stephen Stark who on May 20, 1751, sold a "Tract of Land which did formerly belong to my Honoured Grand Father Thomas Shaw Late of Said Stonington Deceased." [55] Thomas Shaw of Stonington was most likely the father of Stephen's mother, Mehitable Shaw – suggesting that Stephen was the son of Aaron Stark (Junior). But there is other evidence Aaron Stark (Junior) was deceased even earlier.

Helen Stark in a 1937 article entitled, "Aaron Stark Family, Known Facts & Authorities," wrote:[56]

"June 9, 1707. [Aaron Stark (Junior)] Mentioned as deceased in a petition by the daughters of his deceased brother John, in regard to their share of the estate of their grandfather, Aaron 1 [Aaron Stark (Senior)]."

Helen's source for this document was the New London Probate Records in Hartford, Connecticut, but the document itself has not been found. If such a document did exist – and there is no reason to doubt its existence – then Aaron Stark (Junior) was deceased before 1707. Who, then, was the Aaron Stark mentioned in the following deed that sold a lot in Voluntown March 22, 1709/10?[57]

Aron Starke of Groton ... for 5 pounds silver money of Boston ... to Samuell Avery ... a certain tract of land lying in that tract of land granted to those persons who were vollenteers in the last war with the Narraganset Indians ... in the town of Vollentowne and in the 69th -?-?- 122a ... 22 Mar 1709/10 Signed Aaron Stark. Wit James Morgon Junr, Wm. Latham. Ack 22 Mar 1709/10. Recd 28 Mar 1709/10.

If Aaron Stark (Junior) was indeed deceased before June 9, 1707, then the Aron Starke who sold the above property must have been Aaron Stark (the third). We know his parents did not marry until November 1676, which means that Aaron Stark (the third) was not born until after King Philip's War (1675-1676). How did this property come into the possession of Aaron Stark (the third) if he was not one of the volunteers granted land in Voluntown?

53) Groton, New London County, Connecticut; First Book of Records, 1705-1723. Church of Latter-day Saints of Jesus Christ Family History Library Film #4293, Page 310.

54) Ibid, page 203.

55) Stonington, New London County, Connecticut Deeds, Volumes 5 & 6. Church of Latter-day Saints of Jesus Christ Family History Library Film #5595; Volume 6, page 217 (Transcribed by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman).

56) Helen Stark, "Aaron Stark Family, Known Facts & Authorities," Unpublished typed manuscript dated 1937. Archived Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Connecticut. Call Number 929.2 St.

57) (Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723. Church of Latter-day Saints of Jesus Christ Family History Library Film #4293, page 77 (Transcribed by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman).

Part 2: The Second Generation; Children of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]
Chapter 4: Aaron Stark (Junior) & Mehitable Shaw

The Voluntown deed records provide a probable answer to this question:[58]

"Lands Belonging to Aaron Stark his heires & assigns one hundred & twenty-two acres, more or less, beginning att a white oake tree, thence running west one hundred & twenty-two rodds to a white oake tree marked on four sides and is in length, from the South to the North, one hundred & sixty rodds. Laid out March 1706. Pr.: James Avery, John Prentts & Manassah Minor. Entered July 1706."

Perhaps this was Aaron Stark (Junior) who Helen reports was deceased before June 9, 1707. But further review of the Voluntown records suggest that if the above was Aaron Stark (Junior) then he was most likely deceased before 1701.

In October of 1696, the Court of Connecticut approved a land grant of six square miles to be divided among those men who had fought in King Philip's War. On October 14, 1697, Captain Samuel Mason, Mr. John Gallop, and Lieutenant James Avery were appointed as a committee to view the tract, and in October 1700 a committee was selected to manage the affairs of the new town named Voluntown. On July 1, 1701, at a meeting in Stonington Township, the committee chose Captain Richard Bushnell as clerk. He was charged with making a list of the volunteers in King Philip's War; a separate committee was appointed to review Bushnell's recommendations. The next day, the list of names was presented and approved by the committee. Two of those approved were Aaron Stark and John Stark, both described as deceased on the day the names were approved by the committee.[59]

If the above Voluntown lot was the property of Aaron Stark (Junior) – as the earlier discussion suggests – then Aaron (Junior) was the deceased Aaron Stark approved in 1701 to receive a land grant for his service in King Philip's War. However, Charles R. Stark's 1927 publication entitled "*The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations*" may dispute the validity of this hypothesis, as follows:[60]

- *"Aaron Stark [Aaron Stark (Senior)] was a volunteer in King Philip's War, and was given land in Voluntown in consideration of his service."*
- *"Aaron [Aaron Stark (Junior)] served with his father in King Philip's War in 1675, and like him received a grant of land in Voluntown, though it is believed that neither of them ever lived in that town."*
- *"That he [John Stark] served in King Philip's War is shown by a list of volunteers in that war made in 1701 in which appears the name of John Stark "deceased."*

According to this publication, three men with the surname Stark were awarded lots in Voluntown for their volunteer service in King Philip's War. Yet, as described above, the surviving Voluntown records report only two men with the surname Stark were approved to receive lots (Aaron Stark & John Stark). Therefore, unless one of these men named in the Charles R. Stark publication was overlooked, one of these three men did not receive a Voluntown lot. Can we determine which of these three men did not receive a lot in Voluntown?

The New London court records show that Aaron Stark (Senior) died before June 1685 and that the estate of John Stark, deceased, was inventoried on September 16, 1690.[56] This would appear to confirm they were the two men reported in the Voluntown record. However, William Stark (Senior), the son of Aaron Stark (Senior), did not die until 1730. If William was an heir to the Voluntown lot, why was his name not recorded with the other heir, Aaron Stark (the third), when the Voluntown lot was sold in 1709/10? Perhaps the deed suggests that William was not an heir because the property had been granted to his brother, Aaron Stark (Junior) – not to Aaron Stark (Senior).Helen Stark speculated further in her article:[56]

"Aaron Stark 2 [Aaron Stark (Junior)], was dead before Groton was set off from New London in 1705. This seems absolutely certain, because a study of Groton records proves that the only Aaron Stark appearing on them in the early years, was not Aaron 2, but his son Aaron 3 [Aaron Stark (the third)]... And it must have been Aaron 2, and he alone who fought in King Philip's war; Aaron 1 was already an old man when that war began, and it seems much more fitting for Aaron 2 to have been the soldier."

But for proof, the heirs of John Stark received a lot at Voluntown, which they sold. The only other grant to a Stark, was lot #124, about 122 A. granted to "Aaron Stark deceased" in 1696 Because we did not believe that Aaron 2 died until many years later, we have assumed, I think, that this must have referred to Aaron 1. But the last time we can know that he was a live was in 1691, and he may easily have been dead in 1696, certainly he was by 1705."

Although Aaron Stark (Junior) was most likely deceased before 1701, could he have been deceased as early as 1696? Charles R. Stark reported that Hannah Stark the daughter of Aaron Stark and Mehitable Shaw, was baptized by Reverend James Noyes on September 12, 1697, at the Stonington Road church.[60] But baptisms are not birth dates, and on page 10 of Charles R. Stark's book Hannah Stark is shown to have died on April 27, 1734, at the age of fifty-six – suggesting she was nineteen years old when she was baptized in 1697.

58) Voluntown, New London County, Connecticut Deed Records. Church of Latter-day Saints of Jesus Christ Family History Library Film #5881, page 69, Lot #124 (Transcribed by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman).

59) Bodge, George M., "Soldiers in King Phillip's War," Boston, 1906. "Narragansett Township Granted to Connecticut Volunteers in the Narraganset War, now Voluntown, Connecticut." Pages 441-442.

60) Charles R. Stark, "The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aaron Stark of Groton, Connecticut." (Wright and Potter, Boston, Massachusetts – 1927). Pages 1 & 2.

Part 2: The Second Generation; Children of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]
Chapter 4: Aaron Stark (Junior) & Mehitable Shaw

In her essay entitled “*More Theories and Some Questions*,” published in the 1937 Stark Family Association Yearbook, Helen Stark ask the question:

Who was "widow" Stark? January 27, 1696-7 Widow Stark owned land in present Groton, Conn., bounded east by that of Peter Crary, south by that of Joseph Rogers, and west by that of William Stark, formerly William Thompson. (Private Controversies, at State Library, Hartford.)

This property was clearly part of the land that Aaron Stark (Senior) purchased from Reverend William Thompson. Surviving records do not show that Sarah, the spouse of Aaron Stark (Senior), received any portion of her husband’s estate. By excluding Sarah as the Widow Stark, we see that the widow in question in 1696/7 had to have been the spouse of one of the three sons of Aaron Stark (Senior) named in his probate record. But which son – Aaron, William, or John?

William Stark’s spouse is easily disposed of, for he did not die until much later (1730). What about the wife of John Stark? New London County Court Records, dated February 6, 1693/94 mention her as follows:[61]

"Richard Christophers contra John Weeks deft. Goodes taken up of him by your wife formerly Widow Stark in the time of her widowhood 10 pounds coffin, 6 pounds, 18 shillings."

Helen Stark’s article identifies the former Widow Stark married to John Weeks as the spouse of John Stark:[56]

"The original probate papers state that he [John Stark] was a Lieutenant, and that he died in 1689, also that his widow married John Weeks."

Thus we can say with certainty the former Widow Stark (subsequently the wife of John Weeks) could not have been the Widow Stark mentioned in the 1696/97 deed record because she was no longer a widow in that year.

That leaves us only the spouse of Aaron Stark (Junior) as the Widow Stark mentioned in the 1696/97 deed. Although this statement must still be regarded as somewhat speculative, the arguments are very strong that the Widow Stark was Mehitable Shaw, wife of Aaron Stark (Junior). And if Mehitable Shaw was indeed the widow mentioned in the records, this would be a strong argument that Aaron (Junior) died between November 1691 and January 1696/97.

In support of this hypothesis, we know Aaron (Junior) and Mehitable were married on November 27, 1676 (as reported in the Thomas Minor diary). If their first child was born late in the year 1677, that child, according to Connecticut law at that time, would have been a minor (under the age of twenty-one) in January 1696/97. Any other children born after 1677 were of course also minor children when this deed was recorded. Court procedure of that day would have allowed the Widow Stark to hold the property in her name until the male children became adults, at which time ownership references would have been in their names. Therefore, the courts would probably have recognized the property of Aaron Stark (Junior) as belonging to his widow, Mehitable Stark, until the children were twenty-one years of age.

Conclusion

Owing to a paucity of records, there is little to say about the life of Aaron Stark (Junior). What we know from them is that he was a participant in King Philip’s War; married Mehitable Shaw on November 27, 1676; was a resident of New London as of November 28, 1678; inherited a portion of his father’s estate in 1685; and received a bounty for killing wolves in 1691. Although there is documentary evidence that Aaron Stark (Junior) was deceased before 1707, circumstantial evidence suggests that he was most likely deceased before 1701 – and could have become deceased between 1691 and 1697.

The lengthy review here of the year of death of Aaron Stark (Junior) has provided us with certain tentative conclusions about the three men named Aaron Stark who appear in the early colonial Connecticut records.

- By concluding that Aaron Stark (Junior) was deceased before 1707, we can presume that all surviving documents after that year recording the name Aaron Stark were records related to Aaron Stark (the third).
- If it was Aaron Stark (Junior) who received the Voluntown land grant for his participation in King Philip’s War, then he was probably deceased before July 1701.
- Although Aaron Stark (Senior) could have participated in King Philip’s War, he most likely did not receive a Voluntown land grant for doing so.
- Mehitable Shaw would have been the Widow Stark mentioned in the January, 1696/1697 deed record – this hypothesis also narrowing the time of death for Aaron Stark (Junior) to after November 1691 and before January 1696/97.
- The names of the children of Aaron Stark (Junior) and Mehitable Shaw were: Aaron Stark (the third), Stephen Stark, Abiel Stark, John Stark, Mary Stark, Hannah Stark, and Sarah Stark. There may have been another daughter named Anna Stark (See Anna Stark, Chapter 5)

61) New London County, Connecticut Court Records, Volume VII, page 119.

Chapter 5 John, Sarah, Elizabeth, and Anna Stark

John Stark [ca. 1658-1689] , Elizabeth Packer, and Their Children

An entry in the New London County records for June 3, 1685, informs us John Stark was the son of Aaron Stark (Senior):[62]

"The inventory of the Estate of Aaron Stark, deceased, being exhibited in Court was proved and ordered to be recorded. The last will and testament of Aaron Stark, being exhibited in Court, was proved, approved and ordered to be recorded. Aron Stark, John Stark, and William Stark, sons to Aron Stark, Sr., deceased, appearing in Court and did declare and desire Capt. Samuel Mason might divide the lands left there by their father, and bound the same between them."

Two things help us to estimate John Stark's year of birth. Based on his service in King Philip's War (1675-76), he was born no later than 1659. (He had to have been at least 16 years of age to serve in the militia.) And because his brother, Aaron Stark (Junior), was reported to have been a resident of New London on April 11, 1678, while John was not, John may have been under the age of 21 in that year. These two facts suggest that he was born between 1657 and 1659.[63]

There are few surviving records in Connecticut related to John Stark during his lifetime. We know he served in King Philip's War because he was granted land in Voluntown (on July 2, 1701) for his participation.[64] The records also show that on September 17, 1678, John was fined for being out at night with Samuel Packer, Mary Fish, and Margaret Culver. John was deceased when the inventory of his estate was presented at court on September 16, 1690. As Helen Stark tells us,[65]

The original probate papers state that he [John Stark] was a Lieutenant, and that he died in 1689, also that his widow married John Weeks.

John most likely married Elizabeth Packer about 1684, or perhaps earlier. The Samuel Packer mentioned above was most likely her brother, and the parents of these siblings were probably John Packer and Elizabeth Friend.[66]

An entry in the New London County Court dated February 6, 1693/94, records the following case:[67]

"Richard Christophers contra [means against or more likely the plaintiff] John Weeks deft [means defendant]. Goodes taken up of him by your wife, formerly Widow Stark in the time of her widowhood, 10 pounds coffin, 6 pounds, 18 shillings."

John Stark's widow, who later married John Weeks, had an unpaid debt to Richard Christophers, apparently for his having constructed the coffin of John Stark. Helen Stark's research also uncovered a New London County Probate Record dated September 20, 1705, which identifies "John Weeks of New London, husband of Elizabeth, late wife of John Stark, late of New London." [68] Thus we can be certain that the given name of John Stark's spouse was Elizabeth.

In 1937, Helen Stark presented a hypothesis that the surname of Elizabeth was Packer. Her argument goes as follows:[69]

"The original probate papers state that he [John Stark] was a Lieutenant, and that he died in 1689, also that his widow married John Weeks. John and Elizabeth Weeks had among six children recorded, Mary Weeks, b. 1695, Joshua Weeks, b. 1697, and Friend Weeks, b. 1703. John Weeks died 1712 and James Packer was bondsman with the widow Elizabeth for his [John Weeks] estate. And in 1739, Friend Weeks, Joshua Weeks and Mary and John Stanton, all of Norwich, released claim to the estate of Richard Packer of Groton. James and Richard Packer were sons of John Packer, Richard probably a son of John Packer's first wife Elizabeth [Friend]. Can it be learned why the children of Elizabeth Weeks had a claim to the estate of Richard Packer? Was it because she was his sister?"

62) Helen Stark, *Aaron Stark Family, Known Facts & Authorities*, Unpublished typed manuscript dated 1937. Archived Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Connecticut. Call Number 929.2 St. The source and its location was given by Miss Stark as: "County Court Records (?New London County?), formerly at Norwich, now in State Library at Hartford." (Contributor: Pauline Stark Moore.)

63) Ibid. Helen's source was the New London County Town Records.

64) Bodge, George M., *"Soldiers in King Phillip's War,"* Boston, 1906. "Narragansett Township Granted to Connecticut Volunteers in the Narraganset War, now Voluntown, Connecticut." Pages 441-442.

65) Helen Stark, *Aaron Stark Family, Known Facts & Authorities*.

66) Author's estimate of probable year of marriage (marriage to Elizabeth Packer speculated later).

67) New London County Court Records, Volume VII, page 119.

68) Helen Stark, *Aaron Stark Family, Known Facts & Authorities*.

69) Ibid.

Part 2: The Second Generation; Children of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]
Chapter 5: John, Sarah, Elizabeth, and Anna Stark

We can now flesh out Helen's analysis with additional supporting evidence. The Groton records show that John Weeks and Elizabeth had children named John (born November 5, 1693), Mary (born April 7, 1695), Joshua (born March 19, 1697), Margaret (born May 17, 1699), Lenard (born May 17, 1701), and Friend (born February 17, 1703).[70] The names Friend Weeks and Joshua Weeks were recorded in the 1739 release; Mary Weeks was most likely the spouse of John Stanton.

According to Packer family researchers, Elizabeth Packer was born about 1669 to John Packer and his first wife, Elizabeth Friend. John and Elizabeth (Friend) Packer had other children named John (Junior), Samuel, Richard, Sarah, Tamsen, and Mary (who married Ephraim Culver). If this Packer family research is accurate, then Helen Stark's hypothesis would seem to be correct.

Assuming this is so, then when did Elizabeth Packer marry John Stark? A Groton, New London County Deed Record dated July 17, 1705, gives us some clues:[71]

"Whereas I have this day Received of my Fathere in law John Weeks, my full part & proportion of Land, housing and orchard, by the advise, consent & influence of my Uncle Samuell Fish, & my uncle Josiah Haines and yeew sheep which are secured to me by a bill signed by my said fathere and in consideration of the Receipt of the above Land housing orchard &c I Doe hereby Acquite & Discharge my said further Claims Interest or demands of me the said Elizabeth Starke to the Estate of my Honnored fathere John Starke Deceased a shaving any further right or Interest in said Estate, & Doe declare my selfe to have full power by age in the Law provided to act In this afaire, and I the said Elizabeth Stark Doe acknowledge the receipt of an Iron Kitle, and a chest, and upon the receipt of all the above mentioned Lands housing orchards &c which I acknowledge the receipt of as above Doe Againe Conferme it by seting hereunto my and & seal.

In New London, Alias Groton, this 17th of July 1705.

Signed: Elizabeth (Her Mark) Stark;

Witnessed by: Nehemiah Smith, John Bayly;

Elsebeth Stark personally appeared and acknowledged the with in writen signature to be her free act and deed before me. Signed: Nehemiah Smith, Justice

The within writen acquittance is guiven Insteed of one signed by the within named Elisabeth Starke, which said Acquittance is lost from John Weeks, as he declares and afermes to whom it was given, upon which this is given.

N. London, July 17 1705

As attest: Nehemiah Smith, Samuell Avery, Samuell Fish, Josiah.."

The "said Elizabeth Stark" recorded in this document was the daughter of John Stark and Elizabeth Packer (proven earlier to be the spouse of John Stark). In this document, Elizabeth Stark declared "*my selfe to have full power by age in the Law provided to act In this afaire.*" To be old enough to act on her own behalf, Elizabeth Stark had to have been twenty-one years of age or older in 1705, which makes her latest year of birth 1684. This suggests that her parents, John Stark and Elizabeth Packer, were married before 1684.

Charles R. Stark's 1927 publication, *The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations*, reported that John Stark and spouse Elizabeth (her surname not given) had daughters named Hannah and Elizabeth:[72]

3. John (Aaron 1), d. prior to 1701; m. Elizabeth.

Children

+15. Hannah, m. Apr. 21, 1707, Isaac Fox. +16. Elizabeth, m. Apr. 5, 1707, John Newbury.

The 1705 Groton deed cited above established John Stark had a daughter named Elizabeth who was born before 1684. According to the Groton Township vital records, Elizabeth Stark married John Newbury on April 5, 1707, and Hannah Stark and Isaac Fox were married a few days later, on April 21, 1707.[73] Were these two women sisters? A deed dated November 20, 1708, may provide the answer:[74]

"John Nuberry of Groton, weaver, for a valuable sum of money paid by Isaack Fox of Groton yeoman, sell, one messuage tenement of land, being in the town of Groton lying by and partly on the hill west of William Starks, be the number of acres, more or less which land came to me by the heirship of my wife formerly Elizabeth Stark daughter to John Stark late of New London, deceased, which land lyes undivided between me and my brother Isaack Fox of Groton aforesd that is to say I John Nubery do sell to Isaack Fox ... 20 Nov 1708. Signed: John Newberry, Elizabeth A. Newberry her mark.

Wit: Nehemiah Smith Junr, Andrew Davis.

Ack: 20 Nov 1708 and recd 5 Jan 1708/9."

70) Groton, New London County, Connecticut Deed Records, Book 1, page 843.

71) Charles Dyer Parkhurst, *The Parkhurst Manuscript*, Vol. 25(S), page 3e.

72) Charles R. Stark, *The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aaron Stark of Groton, Connecticut.* (Wright and Potter, Boston, Massachusetts – 1927). Page 2.

73) Groton, New London County Vital Records, Book 1, page 110 & 117.

74) Groton, New London County, Connecticut; First Book of Records, 1705-1723. Church of Latter-day Saints of Jesus Christ Family History Library Film #4293, page 35.

Part 2: The Second Generation; Children of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]
Chapter 5: John, Sarah, Elizabeth, and Anna Stark

This deed shows that John Newbury was married to Elizabeth Stark, daughter of John Stark, deceased. The phrase "*undivided between me and my brother Isaac Fox*" suggests *John Newbury* and *Isaac Fox* were brother-in-laws – suggesting in turn that Isaac's spouse was Hannah Stark, Elizabeth Stark's sister. Charles R. Stark provides even more evidence of their relationship:[72]

"Probate records of the District of New London contain the following: 'July 5, 1705 Distribution ordered of Estate of John Stark.' From the record we learn that he [John Stark] left a widow Elizabeth and the two daughters named above."

Because Hannah's name was not mentioned in the 1708 deed transaction, can we prove (other than by the marriage record cited) that Isaac Fox's spouse had the given name Hannah? Fortunately, a deed record dated May 9, 1721, not only includes the given name of Isaac Fox's spouse but also states that she was the daughter of John Stark.[75]

"Isaac Fox and Hannah Fox of Groton for 400L paid by Aron Stark of Groton, quit claim unto Aron Stark, all right, Lands which of right did formerly belong to our father John Stark late of New London deceased, 9 May 1721.

Signed: Isaac Fox, Hannah Fox.

Wit: Humphry Avery, John Walsworth.

Ack and rec 9 May 1721."

Thus we can determine that Hannah (Stark) Fox was the sister of Elizabeth Stark and that John Newbury and Isaac Fox were brothers-in-law.

In summary, John Stark was the son of Aaron Stark (Senior) and Sarah and was born before 1659 in New London County, Connecticut. He probably married Elizabeth Packer before 1684 and they had daughters named Elizabeth Stark (born ca. 1684) and Hannah Stark (born between 1684 and 1687). John inherited part of Aaron Stark's (Senior) property in 1685 and died four years later; his widow married John Weeks ca. 1692. In July 1701, John Stark posthumously received a land grant in Voluntown for his service in King Philip's (1675-1676).

John Stark and Elizabeth Packer's older daughter, Elizabeth Stark, received a portion of her father's estate when she attained the age of twenty-one. She married John Newbury on April 5, 1707, in Groton, New London County, Connecticut. Elizabeth and John Newbury sold her share of John Stark's estate to Isaac Fox, husband of Elizabeth's sister, Hannah Stark. We do not know when Elizabeth Packer died nor the date of death of her daughter, Elizabeth Stark. John Newbury and Elizabeth Stark had seven children born between 1710 and 1727.[76]

Hannah Stark was most likely born before 1687. Just two weeks after her sister Elizabeth married John Newbury, Hannah married Isaac Fox (on April 21, 1707). Hannah and John were in possession of her part of her father's property on November 20, 1708, when Isaac purchased Elizabeth's share of the inherited property from John Newbury. Although Charles R. Stark's publication reports Hannah died on March 11, 1718, the May 9, 1721, deed cited above reveals that Hannah was still living on that date.[74,77] Isaac and Hannah had six children born between 1710 and 1725.[78]

75) Groton, New London County, Connecticut; First Book of Records, 1705-1723. Church of Latter-day Saints of Jesus Christ Family History Library Film #4293, Pages 567 & 568.

76) Stark, Charles Rathbone, "*The Aaron Stark Family Seven Generations*," page 11. John (Junior), born August 16, 1710; Sarah, born June 3, 1712; Joseph, born March 4, 1713, Nathan, born March 3, 1716, married Sarah Stewart; Elizabeth, born February 4, 1718; James, born March 23, 1720; Trial, born February 25, 1722; Nathaniel, born March 10, 1724; and Hannah, born March 25, 1726/7.

77) *Ibid.* Page 11.

78) *Ibid.* Page 11. William F. Fox, "Thomas Fox of Concord & His Descendants." Charles R. Stark reported Isaac and Hannah had the following children: Abigail Fox, born March 6, 1710; Hannah Fox, born March 4, 1712; Sarah Fox, born November 6, 1714. Another source (William F. Fox) reported these same daughters (and the same birth dates) and reported the following additional children: Isaac Fox [the third], born August 4, 1717; Martha Fox, born May 12, 1720; Eliphalet Fox, born March 23, 1723; and Elizabeth Fox, born July 1, 1725. None of these children reported by William F. Fox have been confirmed as children of Isaac Fox and Hannah (Stark) Fox but have been included for completeness.

Sarah Stark, Daughter of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]

The tombstone of Sarah Stark reads: "Here lieth ye body of Sarah, wife of Samuel Fish died December 11, 1722, in ye 62nd year." [79] From this tombstone, we know that Sarah was born in the year 1660. But what was her surname before her marriage, and who were her parents?

A marriage record for Sarah and Samuel Fish has not been found among the surviving records. We learn, however, from an action of the New London County probate court on July 17, 1705, that Elizabeth Stark, daughter of John Stark and Elizabeth Packer, received the property of her father, John Stark, deceased, from her step-father John Weeks (referred to as Elizabeth's father-in-law in the document), on the "*advise, consent, and influence of my Uncle Samuel Fish and my Uncle Josiah Haines.*" [71] Could Samuel Fish be an uncle married to Elizabeth Stark's aunt with the surname Stark?

Elizabeth Stark, sister of John Stark, married Josiah Haines as her second husband, and documents to be presented later suggest she was a daughter of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]. Would it be probable then, that Uncle Samuel Fish was also married to a sister of John Stark, and the sister's name was Sarah (Stark) Fish? Would the given name of Sarah Fish further suggest she was a daughter of Aaron Stark [1608-1685] and his wife Sarah (daughter given mother's name)? If Samuel Fish was indeed a brother-in-law of John Stark and Josiah Haines, then Samuel's spouse must have had the surname Stark and was the "*wife of Samuel Fish*" inscribed on Sarah Fish's tombstone. Samuel Fish died on February 27, 1733, and was buried in the same cemetery as Sarah. [79] His parents were John Fish and Martha (Eland) Fish of Stonington. [62] Samuel Fish and Sarah Stark had seven children born between 1684 and 1702. [80]



Photographs: Samuel Fish & Sarah Fish tombstones taken August 2006. Packer/Burrows Cemetery, New London County, Connecticut. Photos Contributed by Midge Frazel <midgef@c4.net>.

Sarah (Stark) Fish Tombstone

Here lieth ye body of Sarah, wife of Samuel Fish
died December 11, 1722, in ye 62nd year.

Samuel Fish Tombstone

Here lieth ye body of Capt. Samuel Fish
died Feb ye 27 1733 in ye 77th year of his age.



79) See Photographs Samuel Fish & Sarah Fish tombstones.

80) Helen Stark, *Aaron Stark Family, Known Facts & Authorities*. Helen Stark reported this couple had children named: Samuel Fish (Junior), born in 1684, 2) John Fish, born in 1686, 3) Moses Fish, born in 1688, who married Martha Williams, 4) Abigail Fish, born in 1691 who married first Daniel Eldredge and second Daniel Denison, 5) Aaron Fish, born in 1693 who married Irene Sprague, 6) Nathan Fish, born August 19, 1699 who married first Abigail Havens and second Mary Burrows, and 7) Sarah Fish, born August 2, 1702 who married Hezekiah Lord of Preston.

Elizabeth Stark, Daughter of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]

On April 19, 1688, Elizabeth Start and Michael Lambert were married by Samuel Mason, Stonington Justice of the Peace.[81] This marriage record most likely reported the marriage of Elizabeth Stark, the daughter of Aaron Stark [1608-1685] and Sarah. Elizabeth's probable latest year of birth would have been about 1673 – based on Elizabeth being at least fifteen years of age when she first married – and her earliest year of birth was about 1666 (after her brother, William, born in 1664). She could have been born in either Stonington Township or New London Township (on the Stark homestead). Elizabeth and Michael had one daughter named Michel Lambert, born July 18, 1689, who would marry Peter Williams.[82]

Michael Lambert was a carpenter by trade and was contracted to build the Ministers house for the Preston Congregational Church in North New London County, January 13, 1689/90.[83] Michael was to be compensated with 200 acres of land. During the construction, the couple lived in Preston. Either during or soon after Lambert completed the project, he most likely died, for Elizabeth Lambert married Josiah Haines March 3, 1693.[82] Was the Elizabeth Lambert who married Josiah Haines the same Elizabeth Start who married Michael Lambert?

As we have seen in our discussion of Sarah (Stark) Fish above, a New London County probate court entry dated July 17, 1705, shows that Elizabeth Stark, daughter of John Stark and Elizabeth Packer, received the property of her father, John Stark, deceased, from her step-father John Weeks (referred to as Elizabeth's father-in-law in the document), on the "*advise, consent, and influence of my Uncle Samuel Fish and my Uncle Josiah Haines.*"[71] This document, by telling us that Elizabeth Stark had an uncle named Josiah Haines – not a brother of her mother but more likely a brother-in-law of Elizabeth Stark's father (John Stark) – indicates that Elizabeth Haines was a sister of John Stark and thus a daughter of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]. Josiah Haines and Elizabeth Stark had eight children between 1694 and about 1714.[82]

Charles R. Stark's publication says this about Elizabeth (Stark) Haines.[82]

Miss Caulkins places Josiah Haines in Pequonnoc in 1696, but from the fact that the births of his first four children are recorded in Preston, we infer that for a time he lived in that town. No record of the birth of Deborah has been found, but in her mother's will she was given most of the household belongings, so we suppose she was single and remained at home. The names of Joshua and Comfort do not appear in the will – probably they had died before their mother."

Elizabeth and Josiah Haines lived in Preston from 1694 to 1701, according to the above account, and are known to have been living in Groton by 1705. Sometime before November 23, 1721, Josiah Haines died, for Elizabeth and her son Josiah Haines (Junior) sold some property where they were recorded as executor and executrix of the estate of the late Josiah Haynes.[84] Elizabeth married Nehemiah Smith September 7, 1724.[82]

Charles R. Stark continues with these comments about Smith:

"The marriage to Justice Nehemiah Smith was an old-age marriage, he being in his seventy-ninth year. He endowed her by jointure agreement with one hundred pounds current bills of credit of New England, payable within one year of the date of the marriage. Justice Smith was prominent in the affairs of New London before Groton became a town, and upon organization of the latter he was chosen third townsman. He also served as town clerk, justice of the peace and in other positions."

-
- 81) Church of Latter-day Saints of Jesus Christ Microfilm Film #5593. Stonington, New London, Connecticut Deeds, 1664-1714, Book 1, page 132. "*Michall Lambert and Elizabeth Start was married in Stonington Aprill 19th 1688 Pr. Mr. Samuell Mason Justice of the Peace & entered Aprill 28 1688 Pr Mr. John Stanton Recorder.*"
 - 82) Charles R. Stark, "*The Aaron Stark Family.*" Pages 6 & 7. CRS reports Elizabeth married "*Micah Lambert*" April 19, 1688. Josiah and Elizabeth (Stark) Haines had children named: Elizabeth Haines, born March 7, 1694, who married Unknown Phillops; Anne Haines, born November 3, 1696, who married Nathaniel Brown; Josiah Haines (Junior), born January 8, 1698/9; Joshua Haines, born August 27, 1701; Caleb Haines, born February 2, 1703; Kaziah Haines, born June 7, 1705, who married Unknown Streat; Comfort Haines, born August 2, 1711; and Deborah Haines.
 - 83) Church of Latter-day Saints of Jesus Christ Family History Library MicroFilm #5381. Connecticut, New London Preston Deed Books 1-3 (1687-1722), Book 1, page 103. "*13 Jan 1689: Capt Standish Thomas Parks and Caleb Fobes in the behalf of the Town do covenant with Michkell Lambert to build the ministers house in consideration thereof wee doe ingage to pay or cause to be payed unto the sd Lambard two hundred acres of Land to be Laid out in the Town commons and all so to a---- the sd Lambert an equall proportion in the Town commons.*"
 - 84) Groton, New London County, Connecticut Deed Records, Book 1, pages 641-642. "*Elizabeth Haynes and Josiah Haynes (This was Josiah Haines, Jr.) both of Groton, executor & executrix to ye last will and testament of Josiah Haynes late of Groton Deceased, for 26L, paid by Serjt. John Avery yeoman, sold, all our right to undevided lands that we now have, 23 Nov 1721. Signed: Elisabeth Hayns her A Mark, Josiah Haynes. Wit: Samll. Avery, Thomas Chipman. Ack and recd: 23 Nov 1721.*"

Part 2: The Second Generation; Children of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]
Chapter 5: John, Sarah, Elizabeth, and Anna Stark

Elizabeth Stark's will was prepared and signed on September 22, 1739. It was probated December 31, 1739, under the name Elizabeth Smith, the name of her third husband, Nehemiah (who had died on August 8, 1727). Therefore, she probably died sometime between these dates in 1739. Her will mentions son Josiah and Caleb, and from this document we can determine that her daughters were Michel (Lambert) Williams, Caziah (Haines) Streat, Elizabeth (Haines) Phillop, Anne (Haines) Brown, and Deborah Haines.[80]

Charles R. Stark includes the will of Elizabeth (Stark) Smith in his publication. It reads as follows:[80]

In the name of God Amen. The 22 day of September Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred thirty-nine I Elizabeth Smith of Groton in the colony of Connecticut in New England being sick and weak in body but of perfect mind and memory thanks be given unto God therefor calling unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing it is appointed for all persons once to die do make and ordain this my last will and testament that is to say principally and first of all I give and resign my soul into the hands of God who gave it and my body I recommend to the earth to be buried in a decent Christian burial at the discretion of my Excutor nothing doubting but at the general resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of the Almighty God and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it has pleased God to bless me in this life I give and devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form;

I give and bequeath unto my loving daughter Michel [Lambert] Williams eighteen pounds & twelve shillings money that is in Jeames Ashbys hands and also one sucking mare colt that now follows my riding mare.

I give and bequeath unto my loving daughter Caziah [Haines] Streat my riding mare and side saddle and bridle.

I give and bequeath unto my loving daughter Elizabeth [Haines] Phillop my chest of drawers that stands in my house and also ten pounds money that is in her husbands hands and also Experance my apprentice maid.

I give and bequeath unto my loving daughter Anne [Haines] Brown one chest of drawers and one round table which shall be bought out of my other estate before distribution.

I give and bequeath unto my loved daughter Deborah Haines two "fether" beds & bolsters that has boughten tickers and two bedsteads and cords and two pair of curtains one pair callicoe and one pair cotton and also one chest of drawers and one round table and one large chest with five drawers and one square table and one small chest and one "bocks" and ten "chears" and also six pewter platters and seven pletes and also three pewter basins and also one quart pot and two pint pots and one warming pan and one firing pan and also my large brass "Cittle" and also one iron kettle and three iron pots and one large stone "judge" and I also give my above named daughter three of my best cows and one "heffer" and one year and vantage horse and also twenty sheep and also two swine fatted with the corn that is now in the field and ten bushels of corn to eat and also one quarter of beef and ten pounds of tallow and colored yarn for two coverlids and half my "flacks" and all my hay below my house in my upper field and also two tramelles and a fire shovel and tongs and two skilletts one brass and one iron.

I give and bequeath to my beloved son Josiah Haines my apprentice boy Jonathan Fillops and also my cart "hupes" and boxes and cleves and pin and also houe and axes and also one stack of oats and also order my son Josiah to be my excutor.

I give and bequeath to my beloved son Caleb Haines six pounds money that is in his hands and also one pair of plow irons and after my just debts and funeral charges are paid I give my son Josiah Haines and my five daughters equally all the rest of my estate.

Signed: Elizabeth Smith

Witnesses: Nathan Smith, Bethia Rock, Sarah Woodmansee

Probated: December 31, 1739

Anna Stark, Daughter of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]

Helen Stark, in her "Known Facts & Authorities" article, gave this synopsis of what we know about Anna Stark and William Reade:[62]

"Anna Stark married at Norwich May 4, 1699 William? Read. He died 1766, she Nov. 25, 1748. They lived at Lisbon. Their first child was William b. 1700, 2nd child Aaron b. 1702, 4th child and First daughter - Sarah b. 1711."

Anna Stark and William Reade were well documented as residents of Lisbon, located on the neck of land between the two rivers that unite at Norwich to form the Thames. William and Anna had seven children born between 1700 and 1720.[85]

In her article, Helen also commented on the parentage of Anna Stark:

"Who was this Anna Stark? Elizabeth Haynes (Elizabeth Stark, daughter of Aaron Stark (Senior)) lived at Preston, near Norwich and of course Norwich was 'in the vicinity of' New London. No other Stark's were in the state so early, as far as is known. And 'Aaron' was an uncommon name there; ours the only one in New London, I'm quite sure, and only one or two mentioned in New London records. It seems certain, then, that this Anna Stark was a daughter of either Aaron Stark 1 (Aaron Stark (Senior) or Aaron Stark 2 (Aaron Stark (Junior)). The latter is possible, but I've placed her as daughter of Aaron 1 – perhaps because she had a daughter Sarah, more probably, because apparently there is a better account of the daughters of Aaron 2.

If the widow of Aaron 1 – had been in the service of the Mason's and cordial relations had been kept up during the years, may she not have gone to Norwich after her husband's death, since the Mason's had gone there in 1660?

Perhaps she married again there? At any rate, it would not have been very strange for a Norwich man to marry a New London girl. No where does there seem to be any record connecting any of the daughters of Aaron Stark 1 with his sons in any way. But Sarah (Stark) Fish also had a son Aaron, if you remember."

Part 2: The Second Generation; Children of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]
Chapter 5: John, Sarah, Elizabeth, and Anna Stark

Since we cannot locate another Stark family in this area of Connecticut during this time frame, we presume Anna was either a daughter or granddaughter of Aaron Stark (Senior). We know we can rule out certain other Starks. John Stark had two daughters, Elizabeth and Hannah, and they are identified as the only heirs to John's estate. Likewise, the children of William Stark are well documented, and there is no mention of an Anna Stark or William Reade in William Stark's will. That leaves us with Aaron Stark (Junior) and his father, Aaron Stark (Senior), both of who were alive during the 1670s when Anna (born during that decade if she was of marrying age in 1699) was born.

Aaron Stark (Junior) married Mehitable Shaw on November 28, 1676. If Anna was born in 1677, she would have been 22 years of age when she married William Reade. Thus Aaron (Junior) is a plausible candidate to be Anna's father. But if Anna was born before 1677, she had to have been the daughter of Aaron (Senior) and Sarah Stark. Therefore, Anna's age at her marriage in 1699 is the decisive factor in determining her parentage.

Anna gave birth to her first known child in 1700 and to her last known child in 1720.[85] If we suppose that a woman at that time might have borne children as late as age forty-six, then Anna would have been born by 1674. But if Anna was much younger when she was married – say, only fifteen in 1699, she could have been born as late as 1684. Within this ten-year range, do the surviving records help us any in identifying which Aaron Stark was her father?

The date of marriage of Aaron Stark (Senior) to Sarah is not known with certainty. If we again suppose the upper child-bearing age for Sarah was forty-six, she would have been born in 1638 if she was the mother of a child (Anna) born in 1684; this would make her between sixteen and twenty when we believe Aaron (Senior) married Sarah – between 1653, the year of the first Thomas Minor diary entry, and 1657, the latest probable year of birth of Aaron (Junior). Using the same assumptions, if Sarah was forty-six in 1674, she would have been born in 1628 if she was the mother of a child born in that year; this would make her between twenty-six and thirty when she married Aaron. Thus Sarah certainly could have been the mother of Anna Stark.

This said, we have to observe that it is more probable that Mehitable Shaw was Anna's mother, since Mehitable was in her prime child-bearing years between 1677 and 1684 whereas Sarah was in her final child-bearing years at that time. If Anna was born before August of 1677, soon after Aaron Stark (Junior) married Mehitable, then we must conclude that she was the daughter of Aaron Stark (Senior) and Sarah.

Although there is no surviving documentation to link Anna to Aaron Stark (Junior) and Mehitable Shaw, mathematical probabilities do favor them as the most likely candidates to have been her parents. However, we note that Anna (Stark) Reade named her oldest daughter Sarah and second daughter Anna – a naming pattern, commonly used then, that suggests the two children were named, in order, first after a grandparent and then after a parent. This could favor Aaron Stark (Senior) and Sarah as the parents of Anna.

For the purpose of providing Anna with an identity within the Stark family, her parents (with considerable reservation) will be presented as Aaron Stark (Junior) and Mehitable Shaw. This is done because mathematical probabilities do favor them as the most likely candidates to have been her parents.



William Stark (Senior) Headstone

Located in the Wightman Burying Ground west of Old Mystic, New London County, Connecticut. William's tombstone has inscribed upon it "Here lieth the body of William Stark died Sepr. ye 8, 1730 in ye 66 year of his age." If he was 66 years of age in 1730, he was most likely born before September of 1664 and after September of 1663. His place of birth is the known residence of Aaron Stark (Senior) within this time interval. This photo has been digitally altered by the Author to enhance the inscription, barely visible in the original photo. After the word "year" could be the word "of" which was not visible in the original. Contributed by Todd Travis. Dated about 1996-98.

Chapter 6 The Life & Times of William Stark (Senior) [1664-1730]

Author's Introduction

An entry in the New London County records for June 3, 1685, informs us William Stark was the son of Aaron Stark (Senior):[85]

"The inventory of the Estate of Aaron Stark, deceased, being exhibited in Court was proved and ordered to be recorded. The last will and testament of Aaron Stark, being exhibited in Court, was proved, approved and ordered to be recorded. Aron Stark, John Stark, and William Stark, sons to Aron Stark, Sr., deceased, appearing in Court and did declare and desire Capt. Samuel Mason might divide the lands left there by their father, and bound the same between them."

William was born about 1664, most likely in Stonington Township, New London County, Connecticut.[86] In 1923, Helen Stark wrote this sketch summarizing what we know about William Stark (Senior):[87]

"William Stark was primarily a farmer, but he also ran a sawmill situated on the stream between his land and that of Elder Wightman and in 1698 he was granted license to keep a "house of Puvlick Entertainment." Throughout his life he held many minor offices in Groton, and he was sergeant of the training band there. He was frequently called "Mr." on the records, showing that he was considered an important citizen, in spite of his break with the established church. Some of the Culvers and Lambs were arrested in 1704 for being absent from church, but the Starks seemed to have escaped this.

In 1698 he bought a large tract of land joining his portion of his father's land estate, and from that time on he bought and sold land frequently, mostly in Groton. At the time of his death, however, he had disposed of most of it, for he deeded farms to all of his children as soon as they were old enough. Christopher [Second son of William] received the homestead with the new house, on the understanding that William should have a room there as long as he lived, and that his 'now wife' should have it as long as she lived as his wife or widow. If, however, she remarried, she was 'to have nothing.' In spite of this provision in the deed, Christopher sold the farm during the lifetime of his father and mother, so it is not clear where they lived during the last years of their lives, but William at least must have remained in Groton.

Since we have so complete a record of him, it seems a pity that we know so little about his wife. Her maiden name is unknown, and there seems to be nothing to even suggest her identity. Her name appeared upon the records just three times; first, when with her husband and two sons she joined the 'Road Church;' secondly, when she signed the Dissenters' petition; and thirdly, when in 1730 she signed a receipt for her share of her husband's estate. In addition to this, William mentions her in the deed referred to above, but not by name, nor does he name the 'dearly beloved wife' mentioned in his will.

William's will was dated February, 1726, and probated at New London, Sept. 21, 1730. He is buried in the old burial ground for which he gave land, but if Elizabeth lies by his side there is no longer a trace of her grave."

With these words as a preamble to the Life and Times of William Stark (Senior), let us examine the surviving records and see what more can be learned about the life of this man and his family.

85) Helen Stark, *Aaron Stark Family, Known Facts & Authorities*, Unpublished typed manuscript dated 1937. Archived Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Connecticut. Call Number 929.2 St. The source and its location was given by Miss Stark as: "County Court Records [New London County?], formerly at Norwich, now in State Library at Hartford." (Contributor: Pauline Stark Moore.)

86) William's tombstone has inscribed upon it "*Here lieth the body of William Stark died Sepr. ye 8, 1730 in ye 66 year of his age.*" If he was 66 years of age in 1730, he was most likely born before September of 1664 and after September of 1663. The place of birth is the known residence of Aaron Stark (Senior) within this time interval. See photograph of tombstone above.

87) Stark Family Association 1923 Yearbook. Article by Helen Stark entitled, "*William Stark.*" Pages 19 thru 23. Above quote on pages 22 and 23.

Did William Stark (Senior) have two Wives?

Helen Stark's article spoke of Elizabeth as the "now wife" of William at the time he deeded his homestead to his son Christopher. Could this choice of words indicate that William was married to someone else before Elizabeth? At a later date (1937), Helen presented a hypothesis suggesting that William Stark (Senior) might have been married to two women.[88]

"The first question regarding him [William Stark (Senior)] is whether he had a wife before Elizabeth. He was thirty-three or four in 1698, when his first two children were baptized. Christopher [Christopher Stark], the second, married in 1722, but William [William Stark (Junior)], the first child, married in 1710, and in 1712 was a freeman at Groton, so must have been born by 1791. It was Christopher, not William, who received the homestead, with the obligation of caring for William and Elizabeth, the parents. William had previously received his share of his father's land, the double portion due him, but he almost at once sold this and moved nearer his father-in-law. All this together with 'now wife' had made me wonder if perhaps William might be the child of a former marriage. The only possible clue to his mother, if this is the case, is a deed in 1691 from Ephraim Culver and William Stark, of land in Stonington, to Peter Blatchford, and his brother-in-law, Owen McCarty. I was unable to find where Ephraim Culver and William Stark obtained this land, either jointly or individually, and again I wondered if a possible explanation could be that they had married sisters, who inherited if from their father. Ephraim's wife was Mary ____."

The Groton Town Meeting Records tell us that William Stark (Junior) became a Freeman on May 22, 1712; this indicates he was twenty-one years of age or more in 1712. Therefore, William (Junior) would have been born no later than 1691, as reported in Helen's article.[89] But there is another record, which suggests he could have been born even earlier. In 1710 William Stark (Junior) witnessed a deed between his father, William Stark (Senior) and Isaac Fox. If William (Junior) had to be twenty-one years old to serve as a witness to a deed transaction, then his latest year of birth would have been 1689, two years earlier than reported in Helen's article.[90] Can we establish Christopher's latest year of birth?

Although Christopher Stark was baptized with his parents in October 1698, this would not fix his actual year of birth, for individuals could be baptized at any age; for instance, we know William Stark (Junior), baptized on the same day, was at least nine years old then. On January 31, 1716/17, Christopher Stark (Senior) received – as a gift – property from his father, William Stark (Senior).[91] Because property owners were required to be twenty-one years of age, this document suggests that Christopher Stark was born before January 1695/96. In theory, Christopher could have been six or more years younger than William (Junior). This possible separation in the births of William (Junior) and Christopher cannot by itself be conclusive evidence that they had different mothers, however. Is there any other evidence that supports Helen's theory?

Helen wrote: "*The only possible clue to his [William (Junior)] mother, if this is the case, is a deed in 1691 from Ephraim Culver and William Stark, of land in Stonington, to Peter Blatchford, and his brother-in-law, Owen McCarty.*" On October 5, 1691, William Stark (Senior) and Ephraim Culver jointly sold 20 acres to Owen McCarty and Peter Blatchford for 7 pounds.[92]

"Know all men by thes presents that we William Startt and Ephraim Culver of New London in the Colony of Conetticot by our? Joynt consent and upon good and matuer Consideration and in Pticular in considaration of the full and just sum of seavan pounds in centr? ??---?? three poundes to William Startt reseved of Owin Carte and Petar Blachford to my good Satisfaction and fouar Poundes to Ephraim Culver reseved of Owin Cartte and Petar Blachford to my good Satisfaction... signed our hands and sealls this 5 of Octobar 1691 and moar- I Owin Carty and Petar Blachford do ingage that Wiliam Startt and Ephraim Culver shall have the usesall? of the land.Signed: Epharaim Culver, William Startt.

*Signed Sealled and delivered in presents of wittnises: Samuell Packer, Aron Stark***

Mr William Stark and Epharaim Culver appeared and personally acknoligded the above written deed befoar mee Samuell Mason Asstnt. New London March 23 1698/9.

Entered upon record Febarary 20 1701 by me Nehemiah Palmer Recorder."

[**Assuming the acknowledging took place on March 23, 1698/99, the witness would have been Aaron Stark (the third); if this Aron Stark witnessed this deed in 1691, then the witness would have been Aaron Stark (Junior).]

88) Stark Family Association 1937 Yearbook. Article by Helen Stark titled, "*More Theories and Questions.*" Pages 28 & 29.

89) Groton Town Meeting Records, page 34 (Transcribed by Eva Butler).

90) Groton, New London County, Connecticut; First Book of Records, 1705-1723. Church of Latter-day Saints of Jesus Christ. Family History Library Film #4293, pages 86 & 87 (Transcribed by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman).

91) Ibid. Pages 333 & 334. "*William Stark of Groton for the love good will and affection which I have unto my well beloved son Christopher Stark ... give ...[???A] ... Isaac Foxes land ...part of his portion to him ... Signed: William Starke. Wit: Joseph Hadsall, Aabel Stark. Ack and Recd 31 Jan 1716/17.*" Transcribed by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman.

92) Church of Latter-day Saints of Jesus Christ Microfilm Film #5593, Stonington, New London County, Connecticut Deeds 1664-1714. Book 2, page 282.

Part 2: The Second Generation; Children of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]
Chapter 6: The Life & Times of William Stark (Senior) - 1664-1730

On March 23, 1698/99, this deed transaction (which occurred on October 5, 1691) was recorded and acknowledged by both William Stark (Senior) and Ephraim Culver. Why would Ephraim Culver and William Stark (Senior) have had joint ownership of this property in 1691? Could they have been brothers-in-law, with their wives having the same surname? Ephraim Culver most likely was married to a daughter of John Packer and was the brother-in-law of John Stark when he died in 1689 (John's wife has been shown in an Chapter 5 to have been Elizabeth Packer). Evidence that Elizabeth Packer and Ephraim Culver's wife were sisters is most likely suggested in the following deed, dated June 23, 1693:[93]

"John Weeks, Elizabeth Weeks, Ephraim Culver, Sarah Packer and Luke Brumley, all of New London, sold to Samuel Fosdick land lying by the harbour in New London formerly belonging to Mr. John Packer late of New London, deceased - 'belonging to us in Right of our wifs as part of their portion' ; deed dated 24 June 1693, not recorded until 6 May 1728."

As an earlier section also reported, John Weeks and Elizabeth Weeks (widow of John Stark) were husband and wife, while Ephraim was most likely the spouse of a daughter of John Packer – her given name *not* revealed in this document. On April 10, 1716: "Administration of Ephraim Colver's estate was granted to his widow, Mary Colver." [94] This statement would suggest that Mary (Packer) Colver was most likely the daughter of John Packer. Therefore, if William Stark's wife had the surname Packer, her given name was most certainly not Elizabeth or Mary; nor were other daughters of John Packer (well documented in the records) known to have married anyone named Stark. A more likely scenario would be that in October 1691, William was executing this deed transaction on behalf of his sister-in-law, Elizabeth (Packer) Stark, who was most likely a very young widow at that time.

Helen's hypothesis contained these words: "William had previously received his share of his father's land, the double portion due him, but he almost at once sold this and moved nearer his father-in-law. All this together with 'now wife' had made me wonder if perhaps William [William (Junior)] might be the child of a former marriage." Do the records support this theoretical conclusion?

On March 24, 1716/17, William Stark (Senior) deeded his homestead to his son, Christopher, inserting this clause in the deed:[95]

"...reserving only that the sd William Starke shall have the premises above mensioned to possess and improve during his natural life & if sd William Starks now wife shall outlive him then she shall have the lower roome in the new house and one third part of sd land for her maintainance during her widowhood but in case she shall marey again to have nothing..."

This deed was the source of the term "now wife" mentioned in the 1923 and 1937 articles by Helen Stark that were cited above. The phrase *now wife* could be interpreted, literally, as nothing more than a reference to the wife of William (Senior) at the time the deed was signed, without any other implication. Another possibility is that the phrase was intended to release Christopher from the obligation in the deed should William (Senior) remarry at a later date. The reference, though, might give us a clue that William (Senior) was previously married, as Helen's article suggests. Could the manner of distribution of land to William (Junior) by his father reinforce Helen's theory the use of now wife in this deed may indicate that the woman was not the mother of William (Junior)?

Helen Stark stated in her 1923 article: "In 1698 he [William Stark (Senior)] bought a large tract of land joining his portion of his father's estate, and from that time on he bought and sold land frequently, mostly in Groton." On December 21, 1713, William Stark (Junior) received a substantial gift of 500 acres from his father.[96]

*"William Stark Sener of Grotton ... yeoman ... for love good will and affection which I have and do bear towards my well beloved son William Stark Juner of the town and county aforesaid yeoman ... a certain tract of land being in the town of Groton which I purchased of John Plasto ... north east corner tree it being a Chestnut tree marked on four sides with WS and VW standing by a brook then running by the brook till it comes to the main brook near east then running up the main brook till it comes to a maple tree standing in the brook marked on four sides then running near east to a black oak tree by the side of the hill marked on four sides with WL on it then running by the Indian path near north to the first mentioned bounds ... 21 Dec 1713 ...Signed: William Starke.Wit: Valentine Wightman, Isaac Lamb.
Ack and Recd 26 May 1714."*

93) See URL <<http://worldconnect.rootsweb.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=shook&id=I5975>>. Silvernale-Shook Genealogy, by Steven R. Shook <woodrsgood@clearwire.net>. Last update of site was April 18, 2006. Reports source was New London County Deed Book 9, page 54.

94) Ibid. Reports source was "Colver/Culver Family Genealogy: As Descended from Edward Colver of Groton, Connecticut, to the Thirteen Generations in America," page 692.

95) Groton, New London County, Connecticut; First Book of Records 1705-1723. Book 1, page 385. Transcribed by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman.

96) Ibid. Page 225. Transcribed by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman.

Part 2: The Second Generation; Children of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]
Chapter 6: The Life & Times of William Stark (Senior) - 1664-1730

This was the property William Stark (Senior) had purchased in 1698 from John Plasto; it was north of and adjoining the property William (Senior) had inherited from his father, Aaron Stark [1608-1685]. Certainly, this gift would suggest William Stark (Senior) held his son in the highest regard. But soon after receiving this gift, William (Junior) sold the property.[97]

"William Stark of Groton yeoman ... I the sayd William Stark Juner for 150L paid by Isaac Lamb of Groton ... 500A adjacent to the land of Valentine Whitman ... Ephraim Colvers land ... Indian path ... the sayd Isaac Lamb his heirs and assigns to his and their own sole and proper use benefit and behoof from hence forth for ever and the sayd William Stark ... 1 Apr 1714 ...Signed: William Stark.Wit: John C Cooke his mark. Huttson X Springer his mark.

William Stark Juner the subscriber personally appeared and ack the above written instrument to be his free act and deed before me 2 Apr 1714. Nehemiah Smith Justice. Recd 2 Apr. 1714."

On April 10, 1710, William Stark (Junior) married Experience Lamb, the daughter of Isaac Lamb. Within one year, William (Junior) had sold the property he had received as a gift from his father to his new father-in-law. However, this was in fact part of an exchange of property, for on the same day as that sale (April 2, 1714), William (Junior) purchased from his father-in-law 50 acres in a commercially attractive location near the Mystic River.[98]

"Isaac Lamb of Groton for 170L payd by William Stark Juner of Groton ... 50A ... near Mistick River bounded with Majher Winthrop's land and on the north with land layed out to ---- Springer and towards the west with a brook commonly called Colvers brook and The South with land in the possession of sd Craig ... Major Winthrops land fifty and two Rods together with all such buildings and ... timber fruit trees above and under woods ways rights libertys ...1 April 1714. Signed: Isaac Lamb.

*Wit: John C Cooke his mark. Huttson Springer his X mark.
Ack and recd 2 Apr 1714."*

One could argue this was an excellent exchange, but how would William Stark (Senior) have taken this news that his son had disposed of the gift this way? Perhaps we learn something from the deed (dated March 3, 1715/16) in which William Stark (Senior) gave William Stark, (Junior) his "second portion" of acreage. This portion was much smaller than the first, but in addition William (Senior) inserted a restrictive clause in the deed.[99] This clause reads as follows: "... and appurtenances to ye same belonging to him the sd William Stark Junr during his naturall life and after his decease to my Granchild Jonathan Stark and his heirs forever..." This clause prevented William Stark (Junior) from selling the land during his lifetime, and upon his death, ownership of it was to pass to the son of William (Junior), Jonathan Stark. This deed would seem to show that William Stark (Senior) was not at all pleased with his son for selling the earlier property, and it is most likely the reason, too, that Christopher Stark appears to be the favorite in the March 24, 1716/17 deed transaction. In both of these deeds, William Stark (Senior) has made it difficult for his sons to sell the property he had given to them as a gift.

While the possibility of William Stark (Junior) and Christopher Stark having different mothers cannot be completely dismissed, there was no factual information in the above analysis supporting Helen Stark's theory. Assuming Elizabeth was the mother of William Stark (Junior), the marriage most likely occurred in 1688 or before. Elizabeth's given name appeared in the records just three times beginning in October of 1698: first, when William Stark (Senior), Elizabeth, William Stark (Junior), and Christopher Stark (Senior) were baptized in the Stonington "Road Church;" second, when she signed the Baptist dissenters petition; and third, when she signed a receipt for her share of her husband's estate in his 1730 probate record.

Author's Comment: Because we cannot say with certainty that William Stark (Senior) had two wives, this article will presume he was married once – to Elizabeth – who for the purposes of this text was the mother of all of the children of William Stark (Senior). Elizabeth's parentage and origins have been much discussed by many past and present researchers. However, after examining the theories and evidence presented, I've seen nothing that would be conclusive enough to offer my own suggestions or opinions. Therefore, I will leave it to others to attempt to resolve this issue.

97) Groton, New London County, Connecticut; First Book of Records 1705-1723. Book 1, page 385. Transcribed by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman.

98) Ibid. Pages 232-233.

99) Ibid. Pages 341-342.

The First Baptist Church of Connecticut

In May of 1650, the General Court of Connecticut added a provision to the colony's General Laws that made attendance at church on Sundays mandatory:[100]

"...ordered and decreed by this Court and authority thereof, that wheresoever the ministry of the word is established according to the Gospell throughout this Jurisdiction, every person shall Duely reporte and attend thereunto respectively upon the Lords day..."

Further, everyone in the community was required by law to contribute to the salary of the Congregational Church's regional minister:

"And doe order, that those who are (taught) in the word in the severall plantations, bee (called) together, that every mann voluntarily sett downe what hee is willing to allowe to that end and (use): and if any man refuse to pay a meet proportion, that then hee bee rated by Authority in some (just) and equall way; and if after this any man withhold or delay due payment the Civill power to bee exercised as in other just debts."

In March of 1658, the General Court passed the following order:[100]

"This court orders that there shall be no ministry or church administration entertained or attended by the inhabitants of any plantation in this Colony distinct and separate from, and in opposition to that which is openly and publicly observed and dispensed by the settled and approved minister of the place except it be by approbation of the General Court and neighboring churches; provided always that this order shall not hinder any private meeting or godly persons to attend any duties that Christianity or religion call for, as fasts or conference. Nor take place upon such as are hindered by any just impediments on the Sabbath day from the public assemblies by weather or water and the like."

This proclamation by the Connecticut General Court established the Congregational Church as the Church of the Colony of Connecticut. These laws were in force when Groton Township was created in 1705 and were modified somewhat in 1708.

William Stark, his wife Elizabeth, and their children were baptized at the Stonington Congregational Church in October of 1698 by Reverend James Noyes; their daughter, Phebe Stark, was baptized on July 6, 1701.[101] Years earlier, the so-called Half-Way Covenant had gained wide acceptance throughout New England; under it, the baptism of adults and their children was deemed sufficient to enable those baptized to enjoy limited membership in the church. To become full members, the applicants had to testify to their personal experiences with God in the form of autobiographical conversion narratives.[102]

There is no surviving baptismal record for William and Elizabeth's son Daniel, who most likely was born between 1702 and 1704. This suggests the parents became Baptists after Phebe was baptized at the Stonington Congregational Church in mid-1701; most likely, they were converted during visits to nearby Rhode Island or as a result of visits by Baptist ministers to Connecticut. Evidence that William and Elizabeth Stark had changed their religious philosophy came when they, along with ten others, signed a petition to be presented to the General Court of Connecticut when it convened in October of 1704.

100) Stark, Charles R., "Groton, Conn. 1705-1905." Printed in Stonington, Connecticut for the Author by The Palmer Press, 1922. Page 109 & 110.

101) Charles R. Stark, "The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aaron Stark of Groton, Connecticut." (Wright and Potter, Boston, Massachusetts – 1927). Page 2.

102) <<http://www.wsu.edu/~campbelld/amlit/purdef.htm>> See Donna M. Campbell's web page entitled "Puritanism in New England." Puritan churches believed full membership in the church was reserved for the elect. The test of election required applicants to testify to their personal experience of God in the form of autobiographical conversion narratives. Many in the first generation had passed the test of election; but as time passed, full church membership began to decline as the older members began to die and younger members could not pass the test of election. During this period, children of the elect were allowed limited membership for the church believed they would undoubtedly pass the test of election. About 1662, the Half-way Covenant was introduced which granted the same privilege of baptism (but not communion) as had been granted to the children of the elect. This encouraged congregations to baptize adults and their children and awarded them and their children limited membership in the church; but did not admit them to full membership unless they passed the test of election.

The petition identified those who had signed it as dissenters; named their ordained minister; and requested permission to hold their own religious meetings – at the home of William and Elizabeth Stark.[103]

“To the Honorable Cort Setting at New Haven These are to signify that we differ from you in Som Poynts of Religion but yett we desier to Live Pesably and quietly with our Neighbours and in order hear unto we Send These to signify That since it has Pleased the Almyty God to putt it into the hart of our Gracious Queen to grant us dissenters Proclimated liberty of Consiense which both you and us are greatly favor with and whereas she hath given you Power to surpress Imorality and Vice we humbly submitt our selves to it and to all others that do not prohibitt the liberty of our Consienses and we understanding that your laws Requiars us to Petition to you for the settling of our Meeting we humbly submitt thereto and do beseech of you That you would not deny us hearin, we do desier that our meeting might be stated and held at Will Starks in New London our Sosity are chiefly These Underwritten;

Ordnained Minister or Teacher Daniel Piearse

Members William Stark, John Seigr Culver, Isaac Lamb, Ephraim Culver, William Chubb, John Hammett

Sisters Marcy Culver, Elizabeth Lamb, Elizabeth Stark, Mary Hadsell, Margett Chubb, Sarah Culver

We have Sent the Articles of our faith with this our Petition by Captain Daniell Witherell That Thereby you may Understand our Prinsiples; October ye 5th 1704.”

If other religious practices had been disallowed by the Connecticut General Laws of 1650 and 1658, what had changed to prompt the small group of dissenters to submit this petition?

The “Act of Toleration” was adopted by the English Parliament on May 24, 1689, during the first year of the reign of William and Mary.[104] This act granted freedom of worship to non-conformist protestants – Baptists, Congregationalists, and Quakers – who dissented from the Church of England, but excluded Catholics from this privilege. When Queen Anne ascended the throne in 1702, tolerance of non-conformist protestants continued.

Thus the Starks and their fellow petitioners were most likely referring to the Act of Toleration when they stated:

“That since it has Pleased the Almyty God to putt it into the hart of our Gracious Queen to grant us dissenters Proclimated liberty of Consiense which both you and us are greatly favor...”

They Added:

“We have Sent the Articles of our faith with this our Petition by Captain Daniell Witherell That Thereby you may Understand our Prinsiples; October ye 5th 1704”

As required by the Act of Toleration, the petitioning dissenters had identified themselves; sent their petition requesting permission to hold their own separate religious meetings to the proper authority (the General Court of Connecticut); named their ordained minister; and given the articles of their faith to a representative of the General Court, in the person of Captain Daniel Wetherell – a General Court assistant representing New London County.

By adhering to the prescribed requirements, then, the petitioners were requesting freedom of worship as non-conformist protestants *who dissented from the Congregational Church*. Strictly interpreted, however, the Act of Toleration identified non-conformist protestants as those who dissented from the Church of England. Most likely, the phrase “*which both you and us are greatly favor*” was intended to remind the court that as Congregationalists they were granted freedom of worship as non-conformist protestants who dissented from the Church of England. The petitioners seemed to be implying that this privilege should also apply to protestants who dissented from the Congregational Church. (At the time this petition was signed, the General Court of Connecticut had no freedom of worship provision for dissenters and would not, as we will see, address this issue until 1708.)

The General Court convened on October 12, 1704, in New Haven, and the records from that date report that Captain Daniel Wetherell was present. Nowhere do the official proceedings for that date refer to the petition from the Starks and their coreligionists, which suggests that the petition was acted upon (presumably, rejected) without discussion in open court. Yet, according to Charles R. Stark, the record of this petition had survived to his day (1922): he cites a copy of it that could be found in the Ecclesiastical Records, Book I, at the Connecticut State Library at Hartford.[105] If the document survived into the 20th century, then the General Court must have received and filed it. Why didn’t they discuss it? Discussion of how an earlier controversy involving religious dissent in Connecticut was handled may hold the answer.

103) Stark, Charles R., “Groton, Conn. 1705-1905.” Page 126 and 127.

104) <<http://www.jacobite.ca/documents/1689toleration.htm>> Toleration Act, 1689. Full text.

105) Stark, Charles R., “Groton, Conn. 1705-1905.” Page 126. Presumably the petition can still be found at the location referenced by Charles R. Stark. The above was a transcription found in this text and in another Charles R. Stark book published in 1927 entitled “*The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations.*”

In November of 1691, Reverend Gurdon Saltonstall was ordained as the new minister of the New London Congregational Church, replacing the recently deceased Reverend Bradstreet. Saltonstall came from an aristocratic family of rank and wealth and at the age of twenty-two was rigid and uncompromising in his religious beliefs. As a clergyman of unusual ability, he made many friends both in and out of the colony and established himself as a staunch and talented advocate of Congregational Church rule. Through these friendships, especially among the clergy, Saltonstall acquired considerable influence among officials in the County Courts and at the General Court of Connecticut.[106]

While Bradstreet was minister, the non-conformist protestant group known as the Rogerenes, led by John Rogers, had caused considerable religious disruption within the New London Community. After many years of disagreement, the community and Reverend Bradstreet had settled into an uneasy tolerance of the Rogerenes. However, after a few fresh skirmishes with the Rogerenes, and especially with John Rogers himself, Saltonstall set about finding a way to silence this non-conformist group that was disturbing the Congregational policies Saltonstall so desired to re-establish and have enforced by the authorities. In May of 1695, at a special session of the General Court, Reverend Saltonstall, Daniel Wetherell, and John Christopher accused John Rogers of using words that were presumptuous, absurd, and of a blasphemous nature. The verdict was guilty, and the sentence was an imprisonment that could only end when Rogers agreed to the court's definition of "good behavior." Not surprisingly, Rogers would not accept these terms in exchange for his liberty.[106]

In May of 1697, John Rogers (Junior) was bound by a bond of £40 to appear before the General Court of Connecticut "to answer what may be objected against him for bringing a printed book or pamphlet into this colony which was not licensed by authority, and for selling the same up and down the colony, as also for other misdemeanors." The pamphlet in question was entitled, "Remonstrance in Behalf of Peaceable Dissenters." In summary, this pamphlet charged, that the present actions of the authority (Connecticut) showed that the King has nothing to do with this colony; that making dissenters pay towards the maintenance of a Congregational Minister was contrary to law and therefore rapine and robbery; that the rights of peaceable dissenters had been of late, by permission of the authorities, violated; and that the authority had illegally oppressed them.[106]

This pamphlet, which apparently received widespread circulation within the colony (according to Anna B. Williams), most likely prompted the General Court to beat a retreat, for in the October session it set John Rogers at liberty "in the expectation that he will behave himself civilly and peaceably in the future."¹⁰⁶ The term expectation would appear to be considerably more liberal than the terms stated at the time of sentencing. Considering that the principal figures involved in the incarceration of John Rogers (Saltonstall, Daniel Wetherell, and John Christopher) were the same ones who considered the Baptists' petition in October 1704, we might suppose that the court decided not to risk reviving the earlier controversy by addressing the issue of religious toleration in open court at this time.

Whether or not the General Court actually approved the petition in late 1704, the Baptists forged ahead and established their own church, apparently without restraint. The next year, in 1705 (the year in which the township of Groton was incorporated), the small group of dissenters called a young man from Rhode Island to become their pastor, and under his leadership the church was formally organized. Valentine Wightman was the son of George and Elizabeth (Updike) Wightman, his father being a lineal descendant of Edward Wightman of Burton-on-Trent, the last martyr by fire in England (at Lichfield April 11, 1612). Young Wightman had married Susannah Holmes and was the father of two children at the time of his coming to Groton, on Sept. 6, 1707. William Stark deeded to his pastor a house and twenty acres of land, as the following deed shows:[107]

*"William Stark of Groatan ... for the love, good will and affection which I have and doe bear towards my loveing friend Valentine Wightman of Kingston in the Naraganset Countie in the Colony of Rhoade Island ... one house and land ... in the town of Groatan ... 20a ... 1 Sep 1707 ... Signed: William Starke. Wit: John Collver, the mark of Stephen S Starke, Alexander Huling.
Ack 15 Jun 1708.
Recd 31 July 1708."*

106) Anna B. Williams, "The Rogerenes: Part II, History of the Rogerenes." Boston: Stanhope Press, 1904. Page 164, 168, 176, 183, 188, 191. [Anna B. Williams comments on page 191: Could a copy of this pamphlet be found, great light might be thrown upon this stormy period, by revelation of the full circumstances leading up to the desperate entry of John Rogers into the meeting-house in 1694, the plot of Mr. Saltonstall and the "Remonstrance in Behalf of Peaceable Dissenters." That this book, sold "up and down the colony" by John Rogers, Jr., was for the enlightenment of the people at large regarding the cause, and lack of cause, for the long imprisonment and cruel treatment of his father, with representation of the case for the non-conformist, can scarcely be doubted. We can picture this talented and manly youth going from place to place, eagerly seeking and finding those who will listen to his eloquent appeal to buy and read this tale of wrong and woe, in the almost single-handed struggle for religious liberty in Connecticut.]

107) Church of Latter-day Saints Family History Library Film #4293; Groton, New London County, Connecticut; First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, pages 29-30.

Thomas Armitage, a Baptist historian, described Elder Wightman as follows:[108]

"This first Baptist pastor of Connecticut was an extremely serene and quiet character, but his amiable soul flashed the fire of a true witness from his eye upon the bigots who would interfere with him. He possessed sound learning, great zeal and deep piety. A certain calm discretion made him symmetrical and consistent, and adapted him to cautious but intrepid leadership in his new and trying position. He was a close student of the Scriptures and a powerful preacher, caring tenderly for the flock of Christ. Then, he brought from his native commonwealth a mild tolerance of spirit for all men, with a love for their salvation which disarmed opposition. Yet no Church could legally exist without permission from the secular power; but it was doubly difficult to secure this tolerance for Baptists. Moreover, Wightman sought not the approbation of the neighboring clergy, for he contended that it was the right of every man to worship God as he pleased. His quiet firmness had much to do with that gradual relaxing of the law which at last permitted a man to show that he was a member in a Baptist Church and paid toward its support, and so could be furnished with a certificate of exemption from liability to distraint or imprisonment for refusing to pay the minister's tax of the State establishment."

Wightman did not, in the early years of his ministry in Groton, escape persecution at the hands of the Congregational leadership in Groton. Wightman and his wife were warned by the Magistrate to depart on October 17, 1707. A month later, on November 25, 1707, Wightman was sentenced to pay 20 shillings for not complying. He was warned again in December of 1707, but again he did not comply. After Wightman's second refusal to pay the fine, William Stark posted bond for him.[109]

In May of 1708, Connecticut finally enacted a religious toleration statute, which allowed groups to exercise "sober" religious dissent if they qualified.[110]

"And it is further enacted, for the ease of such as soberly dissent from the way of worship and ministrie established by the antient laws of this government, and still continuing, That if any such persons shall at the countie court of that countie that they belong to, qualifie themselves according to an act made in the first year of the late King William and Queen Mary, granting libertie of worshipping God in a way separate from that which is by law established, they shall enjoy the same libertie and priviledge in any place within this Colonie, without any let, hindrance and molestation whatsoever. Provided always, that nothing herein shall be construed to the prejudice of the rights and priviledges of the churches as by law established in this government, or to the excusing any person from paying any such minister or town dues, as are now, or shall hereafter be due from them."

This provision most certainly was enacted to comply with the 1689 Act of Toleration, as the following passage confirms:

"...act made in the first year of the late King William and Queen Mary, granting libertie of worshipping God in a way separate from that which is by law established..."

The passages of this act did not, however, save the Baptists from further harassment. On April 20th, 1709, apparently after their failure to comply with the requirements of this act, William Stark, John Culver, Isaac Lamb, Joseph Culver (Junior), Aaron Stark, and Stephen Stark, along with their spouses, were accused by the grand jury of holding unlawful meetings and of assisting Valentine Wightman in settling in the community without the approval of the New London Selectmen.[111] No surviving record makes reference to this matter, which suggests that the issues were resolved. Perhaps the accused reminded the court that the dissenters had complied with the requirements in their 1704 petition, or perhaps they amended their original petition to report the new members of the congregation and the new minister. We can interpret the silence of the records thereafter as evidence that the Baptists were allowed to worship in peace.

108) Thomas Armitage, *"History of the Baptists"*; New York, NY Bryan, Taylor, 1887.

109) Eva Butler of Old Mystic, Connecticut, Transcribed some of the New London Court Records. In her records were the following: *"Town of Gro vs. Wightman and wife warned to depart Oct. last now Nov 25, 1707 sentenced to pay 20 s sign a bond with sufficient secure....."* In a second document dated in December 1707, *"John Avery. Mr. Starks house. Went to house of Wm Stark formerly, where Whitman had lately moved last (summer?) and warned him..."*

110) <<http://www.colonialct.uconn.edu/ViewPageBySequentialID.cfm?v=05&p=56&c=4&StartVolume=1&StartPage=1>> Connecticut (Colony). The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, from April 1636 to October 1776 ... transcribed and published (in accordance with a resolution of the General assembly). Hartford: Brown & Parsons. 1850-1890. Volume 5, page 50.

111) Eva Butler transcribed record from New London Court Records. *"William Starke, John Coulver, Isaac Lamb, Joseph Colver Jr., Aron Starke, Stephen Starke and wives all of Groton have and do in a common manner attend upon an unlawful and seprat meeting from that which is Established by law calling & settling Vallantin Whitman....."*

**Part 2: The Second Generation; Children of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]
Chapter 6: The Life & Times of William Stark (Senior) - 1664-1730**

On March 24, 1717/18, William Stark deeded one and one-half acres of land to the church membership:[112]

“Know all men by these presents that I, William Stark of the town of Groton, County of New London and Colony of Connecticut, yeoman, for a valuable consideration which is six pounds current money of New England to me in hand received of Valentine Wightman, Isaac Lamb, Joseph Culver, John Stark, Robert Burus, Stephen Stark, Joseph Culver, Jr., Thomas Lamb, Samuel Lamb, Aaron Stark, Mary Walworth, Hannah Burrows, James Culver, David Culver, William Stark, Jr. Abiel Stark, Christopher Stark, Mary Culver, all of Groton in the County and Colony aforesaid the receipt whereof I do hereby acknowledge myself satisfied and contented have and do by these presents give, grant, bargain sell, alienate and pass over from me the aforesaid William Stark my heirs executors administrators and assigns forever an acre and a half land within the land of the aforesaid William Stark at the burying place and where the meeting house frame standeth etc.”“In witness and confirmation of what is above written I the aforesaid William Stark have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this tenth day of March....our Lord one Thousand seven hundred and eighteen. It is to be understood that this is for a burying place and meeting-house and ways to it and from it, and that the aforesaid William Stark doth reserve to himself the convenience of the burying of himself or any of his.

Signed: William Stark

Witnesses: Ephraim Culver, Jonathan Culver”

Charles R. Stark had these comments on the importance of this deed to William Stark and his family:[113]

From this deed two points are well settled, that the land granted was already used for a burying ground — probably that of the Stark family on whose land it was located — and also the date of the erection of the first Baptist meeting house. The building stood a little to the southeast of the entrance gate of the Wightman Burying Ground, and the original structure served the church from the time of its erection in 1718 until 1790, when it was taken down and another building was erected on the same site.

Despite these early setbacks, the small church continued to flourish and (albeit at a different site today) celebrated its 300th year of existence in November of 2004.



Entrance to Wightman Burying Ground [Contributed by Eugene William Stark. Year: 2007]

112) Church of Latter-day Saints FHL Film #4293; Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, pages 374-375.

113) Stark, Charles R., “Groton, Conn. 1705-1905.” Pages 127 and 128.

The Sawmill

By the end of the 17th century, New England's prosperity depended on a trading system that serviced the economy of the West Indies. With the dense forests and high-quality timber to be found in New England, a shipbuilding industry began to emerge. According to Author Alan Taylor:[114]

"Between 1674 and 1714, New England built more than twelve hundred ships, totaling at least 75,000 tons. By 1700, Boston alone had fifteen shipyards, which produced more ships than the rest of the English colonies combined. Indeed, Boston ranked second only to London as a shipbuilding center in the empires."

In New London County, Thomas Wells was engaged in ship building on the Pawcatuck River as early as 1677 and John Leeds was building ships before 1700. Later, in 1720, master shipbuilder Captain John Jeffery came from Portsmouth, England and established a ship-building facility on the Groton Township bank of the Thames River.[115]

Groton had an abundance of high-quality timber, ideal as material for building superior ships and sloops. What Gordon lacked were sawmills and a transportation network to process and move the harvested trees to the rapidly developing shipbuilding facilities. On July 5, 1709, a country road was laid out running from a ferry at Groton (on the Thames River), maintained by Cary Latham, to another ferry at Mystic, maintained by Robert Burrows. Numerous Groton deed records show this country road partly ran through William Stark's property. With a large number of trees on his property and that of his neighbors, William decided in January of 1711/12 to invest in the construction of a sawmill that would cut the harvested timber into planks. The country road provided a means for his neighbors to bring their harvested trees to the sawmill – as well as a means of transporting the planks to the ship builders.

In 1699, William Stark, along with others, had assisted in the repair and rebuilding of the Winthrop Mill, as described by a group of Culver Family Researchers:

"The Winthrops later admitted that the mill was in the wrong place. In 1699 Peter Cary was placed in charge of repairing and rebuilding the mill. He said he asked nothing for his "Diet" nor for that of his son but wanted £7-04-00 for three months of hard 'labour.' George Wheeler framed the mill. Samuel Adams was the millwright. He and his men worked 34 weeks at "4s" a week. James Cornish, Henry Williams, Samuel Coy, Ephraim Colver, James Springer, James Fanning, and Benjamin Burrows all worked on the mill. William Williams, William Stark, Peter Crary, Jr., and Samuel Fish carted timber, with Fish having his oxen on the job four Dayes. Fergus MacDowell furnished the nails. James Dean made the rest of the iron work."

Source: <<http://www.mystic.com/dcd/collver/index.html>>. Home page title: Collver, Culver, Colver. Description: Dedicated to all the Colver, Culver, Colliver and Collver Derivatives. (Note from Author: Their source of the above is not known.)

As suggested earlier, William Stark and Ephraim Culver were friends, and the Stark and Culver families are found on the Baptist Church petition of 1704. The above research suggests that many families associated with William Stark were familiar with mill construction and repair and most likely furnished assistance and labor to enable William to build a sawmill.

Near the country road was a brook (known as Haley's Brook today) running through William Stark's property and that of Valentine Wightman – this being the same property William had given to his minister in September of 1707. Apparently, the ideal place for the erection of a sawmill on Haley's Brook was a portion of the brook running north to south within the boundary of the Wightman property. Therefore, William Stark had two problems to solve: one was obtaining capital for the construction of the sawmill; and the second was obtaining access to the property for building the sawmill.

On January 3, 1711/12, William sold six acres of property to the Groton School Master, John Bernard.[116]

"William Starke Senior of the town of Groton Yeoman for and in consideration of the sum of 15L ... paid by John Bernard of the said town of Groton School master ... certain tract of land ... 6a Bounded by Springers brooke and south by the Country highway and by Peter Carary's his land ... 3 Jan 1711. Signed: William Stark. Wit: John Collver, Thomas Parke. Ack 4 Jan 1711/12. Recd 4 Jan 1711/12."

On the same day, William (Senior) purchased property from Valentine Wightman.[117]

"Valentine Wightman of the town of Groton ... for 25L received of William Stark of the town ... certain tract of land in Groton beginning at Ephriham Colvers west corner ... land of Ephram Coulver ... easterly bounds of the land which I formerly purchased of the above said William Stark ... Signed: Valentine Wightman. Wit: Joseph Coillver, Stephen Starke. Ack 4 Jan 1711/12. Recd. 4 Jan 1711.12."

114) Alan Taylor, *"American Colonies; The Settling of North America."* First published by Viking Penguin, a member of Penguin Putnam Inc, 2001. Page 177.

115) Stark, Charles R., *"Groton, Conn. 1705-1905."* Pages 341 and 342.

116) Church of Latter-day Saints Family History Library Film #4293, Groton, New London County, Connecticut First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, page 104. Transcribed by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman.

117) Ibid. Page 105.

The first property was most likely sold to John Bernard for 15£ in order to raise funds to pay Valentine Wightman the purchase price for the above property. William Stark paid his Baptist minister 25£ for that portion of the property which lay to the east of the brook, the brook now becoming the boundary between Wightman and Stark. Although the deed between Wightman and William Stark does not mention a brook, an agreement made between Wightman and Stark on the same date reports: "...viz I William Stark having purchased all the Land lying on the east side of the brook with the medow of Valentine Wightman..." (See Below.) By buying back the eastern portion of the property, William Stark was now able to control the east side of Haley's Brook and could build his sawmill there. On the same day William (Senior) purchased this property from Wightman, the two men signed an agreement that allowed a meadow on Wightman's property, located on the west side of the brook, to be flooded from November to May and provided for a "passable cart way through my land to the commons." These three transactions were performed for the purpose of allowing William Stark (Senior) to build a sawmill on Haley's Brook for the purpose of cutting timber into planks to be used for building ships.[118]

"Articles of agreement made concluded and fully agreed upon the sixth day of December between William Stark Senior of Groton ... and Valentine Wightman ...viz I William Stark having purchased all the Land lying on the east side of the brook with the medow of Valentine Wightman do therefore agree and promise that I will be at equal charge with the aforesaid Valentine Wightman for the making a dam for the drounding (drowning) or seeing of the medow at the place called the upen dam and it is forther agreed that the water being damed shall not be let out till the medow is sufficiently drounded except it be at sum times between the first of November til the first of May only for the driving of a mill or mills that may be erected on the same stream and it is further agreed upon and promised by Valentine Wightman aforesd that William Stark and his assignes shall have a passable cart way through my land to the commons and it is agreed upon further and promised by Valentine Wightman aforesd that William Stark his heirs or assignes shall have full Liberty of making dames for mill or mills on any part or place of the stream aforesaid and for the due performance hereof we bind ourselves each to the other our heirs and assignes in the penal sum of forty pounds to be well and truly paid by the defective party to the party performing in witness whereof the parties to these presents have set their hands and seals hereunto the Sixth day of December 1711 Signed: Valentine Wightman.

Wit: Joseph Collver, Stephen Starke.

Ack 4 Jan 1711/12.

Recd 4 Jan 1711/12."

The provisions that allowed William to dam the brook during sawmill operations, thus flooding a meadow on the Wightman property, would allow William to direct the full flow of the brook through a water shoot to drive the mill wheel. From the phrasing, the sawmill would apparently be operational from November to May of each year. During the months from May to October, William and the family were probably involved in preparing the fields for planting, sowing seed, cultivating, and harvesting.

This would demonstrate William was quite the entrepreneur. With the introduction of the sawmill, William was able to provide work for his neighbors and family year around.

William Stark's Gifts to his Children

Alan Taylor described the New England Family as follows:[119]

"Diligent and realistic, most New England families sought an 'independent competency.' 'Independence' meant owning enough property – a farm or a shop – to employ a family, without having to work for someone else as a hired hand or servant. A 'competency' meant a sufficiency, but not an abundance, or worldly goods: enough to eat, adequate if simple clothing, a roof over their heads, some consumer goods, and an ability to transmit this standard of living to many children."

The same can be said for William Stark (Senior) and his family. They seem to have worked as a family unit. As already discussed, William Stark (Senior) deeded 500 acres – adjacent to his property – to his son, William Stark (Junior) as a gift on December 21, 1713. Before this gift was made, William (Junior) had married Experience Lamb. On April 14, 1714, William (Junior) sold the property to his father-in-law, Isaac Lamb. In exchange for the land, William (Junior) purchased 50 acres located near the Mystic River from his father-in-law.

118) Church of Latter-day Saints Family History Library Film #4293, Groton, New London County, Connecticut First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, page 106.

119) Alan Taylor, "American Colonies; The Settling of North America." Page 172.

Part 2: The Second Generation; Children of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]
Chapter 6: The Life & Times of William Stark (Senior) - 1664-1730

Although William (Senior) was most likely disappointed by this action, on March 3, 1715/16, he again deeded property (thirty acres) to William (Junior) as a gift – but, this time, with a deed restriction that would not allow William (Junior) to sale the property.[120]

To all Christian people to whom this present deed of Gift may come William Stark of Groton in ye county of New London in Conecticut Collony in New England Senior sendeth Greeting know ye that I ye abovesd William Stark for ye good will and kinder affection I bear to my son William Stark Junr and my Granchild Jonathan Stark both of Groton in ye County of New London aforesd have fully freely and absolutely given granted aliened ensealled and confirmed unto William Stark Jun aforesd a certain tract of land during his naturall life and then to my grandchild Jonathan Stark aforesd and his heirs forever laying in Groton and Fuffed? & bounded as followeth (viz) adjoining easterly to Thomas Park beginning at a maple tree at a dark swamp running northerly to land adjoining to Joseph Culver and Samuell Lamb by ye brook side to a maple tree then running west and by north east upon the brook to a black oake tree marked on four sides from thence running by a l... of rocks near South about eighty rods the by ye road to the first mentioned tr by ye dark swamp it being thirty acres more or less together with all ye trees wood timber hearbidge? Rivers brooks common...edges and appurtenances to ye same belonging to him the sd William Stark Junr during his naturall life and after his decease to my Granchild Jonathan Stark and his heirs forever to thear only proper use and behooffe and ye sd William Stark aforesd do by these presents declare that he hath a good and lawfull right whereby he doth give and make conveyence of ye sd land unto ye above sd Will Stark and Jonathan Stark and his heirs forever to be unto...estate of inheritance and ...the sd Will Stark doth declare the sd premises are free and clear as clearly ... to any part thereof from by or under him or from or by his heirs executors or administrators to the sd Will Stark and Jonathan Stark aforesd his heirs executors administrators he will warrant and forever defend In witness whereof he hath hereunto sett his hand and seal this third day of March In the second year of our Soveran Lord George King of great Briton and In ye Year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifteen sixteen.

Signed: William Starke.

Signed Sealed & delivered in presence of Nehemiah Smith Junr, Hannah Smith.

Mr. William Stark the subscriber personally appeared and acknowledged the above written Instrument to be his free act and deed before me Nehemiah Smith Justice March ye 3the 1715/16

Entered to be recorded March ye 3th 1715/16."

Jonathan Stark was born on December 10, 1712 and was the son of William Stark (Junior) and Experience Lamb. The deed allowed William (Junior) to use and improve the property during his lifetime but prevented him from selling the property. As the deed specified, Jonathan Stark became the owner of the property after William (Junior) was deceased.

On the same day as the above property transfer (March 3, 1715/16), a deed was recorded reporting that William (Senior) paid William (Junior) 125£ for 40 acres of land on January 6, 1715/16 – three months before this gift of property was made. This 40 acres was part of the 50 acres William (Junior) had purchased for 175£ from his father-in-law, Isaac Lamb, on April 1, 1714.[98] We know this from the earlier deed description which mentioned: “*with land layed out to ... Springer and towards the west with a brook commonly called Colvers brook...*” In this January 6, 1715/16 deed transaction – made almost two years later – was the following description:[121]

William Stark Senior of Groton ... for 125£ ... unto William Stark Junr ... 40A ... beginning at a bridge called by ye name of Springers bridge ... 6 Jan 1715/17.Signed: William Starke.

Wit: Danl. Eldredge. Edward Han Cox.

Ack and recd 3 Mar 1715/16."

120) Family History Library Film #4293, Groton, New London County, Connecticut First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, pages 341-342.

121) Ibid. Pages 332-333 for January 31, 1716/17 deed. Page 364 for November 21, 1717 deed.

Part 2: The Second Generation; Children of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]
Chapter 6: The Life & Times of William Stark (Senior) - 1664-1730

This was indeed a generous exchange. William (Junior) received some property as a gift, along with an additional 125£ for 40 of the 50 acres of property he had purchased from Isaac Lamb. It is evident William (Senior) desired his son to have more than the 10 acres of property; the 30 acre gift located near the property of William (Senior).

On January 31, 1716/17, William (Senior) sold this same forty acres to Joseph Hadsall, a resident of Rhode Island.[122]

*“William Stark of Groton for 25£ from Joseph Hadsall of Westerly in the Collony of Rode Island ... 40A ... 31 Jan 1716/17.
Signed: William Stark. Wit: Aaron Stark, Ephraim Collver. Sergt. William Stark ack. 1 Feb 1716. Recd 1 Feb 1716.”*

Although the abstract of this deed is lacking in detail, this may have been the same forty acres William (Senior) purchased from William (Junior) one year earlier. On November 21, 1717, William (Senior) then paid Joseph Hadsall the same compensation (25£) to regain ownership of this property.[123]

On the same day William Stark (Senior) sold forty acres to Joseph Hadsell, Christopher Stark (Senior) received a gift of property from his father.[122]

“William Stark of Groton for the love good will and affection which I have unto my well beloved son Christopher Stark ... give ... [??A] ... Isaac Foxes land ...part of his portion to him ...Signed: William Starke. Wit: Joseph Hadsall, Aabel Stark. Ack and Recd 31 Jan 1716/17.”

Christopher was single at the time he received this gift and would have been twenty-one years of age or older, for men under the age of twenty-one were not allowed to own land. Either one year later, or perhaps three months later, Christopher received a second portion of land.[123]

“William Starke of Groton ... for love & affection for his son Christopher Starke ... give ... north east corner of Isaac Foxes land at a stone marked with WS ... at the countrey roade that goeth from New London to Stonington ... about 100 rods eastward from sd William Starks now dwelling house on the north side of sd roade which bound is William Starks Junr corner tree ... to the corner of his sd sons own land from thence bounded with his own land ... reserving only that the sd William Starke shall have the premises above mensioned to possess and improve during his natural life & if sd William Starks now wife shall outlive him then she shall have the lower roome in the new house and one third part of sd land for her maintainance during her widowhood but in case she shall marey again to have nothing ... 24 Mar 1716.Signed: William Stark. Wit: Ephraim Collver, Jonathan Collver. Sergt William Stark ack and recd 24 Mar 1717/18.”

The deed transaction signed by William Stark states that the document was executed on “24 Mar 1716.” The deed was acknowledged by William “24 Mar 1717/18.” Did William acknowledge the deed on the same day? This cannot be determined with complete accuracy from the document. Therefore, this deed transaction either occurred on March 24, 1716/17 and was acknowledged a year later, or the transaction and acknowledgement occurred on the same day.

On March 25, 1729, William Stark (Senior) revoked the requirement placed on Christopher in order to allow William (Senior) and his wife to live on the property until both had died.[124]

“Serjant William Stark of Groton Yeoman for love and affection unto my son Christopher Stark of Groton husbandman and also for the reason of the insufficiency of two deeds of gift from me to Christopher the one baring date 1717 and the other 1718 ... part of my homestead ... 250A ... Daniel Stark’s NW corner ... William Stark Junr his SW corner ... Whitman’s land ... Mr. Niles NE corner Dated 25 Mar 1729 ... Recd 31 Mar 1729 ...Signed: William Stark ...Wit: Ephraim Collver, Daniel Stark, Mary X Collver her mark.”

This was most likely done in anticipation of selling the property, for on August 30, 1729, Christopher deeded the property to James Smith for the sum of 1,500£. On April 28, 1730, the same James Smith sold 121 acres to Christopher Stark for 300£.[125]

“Christopher Stark of Groton for 1500L by John Smith of Groton ... 250A ... there is about one acre and half of land within said bounds where the meeting House stands and the buriing place which sd Stark’s Father hath already sold, is excepted ... 5A of salt meadow adjoining to Mistick River toward the head of it ... Daniel Denison and David Collver ... and also a swamp lying within sd Whitman’s Land by estimation 4A ... Dated 30 Aug 1729 ... Recd 8 Sep 1729 ...Signed: Christopher Stark. Wit: Luke Perkins, Moses Fish.”

“John Smith of Groton husbandman for 15L paid by Christopher Stark of Groton ... neck of the land known by the name of Navayunk Neck containing 2 and ½ acres 48th lot in the second tier of the second division ... Dated 28 Apr 1730 ... Recd 18 May 1730 Signed: John Smith; Wit: Samuel Burrows, Luke Perkins”

122) Family History Library Film #4293, Groton, New London County, Connecticut First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, pages 333-334.

123) Ibid. Page 385.

124) FHL Film #4294 Groton, New London County, Connecticut Second & Fourth Book of Records , Book 2, pages 529-530.

125) Ibid. Pages 537 and 538. Pages 538 and 529.

Property excluded from this transaction was the one and one-half acres deeded to the Baptist church and the property upon which the sawmill had been erected.

On August 26, 1725, William Stark (Senior) gave a lot on Fort Hill to Thomas Walworth:[126]

"William Stark of Groton, Yeoman, for love and good will to his son in law Thomas Wallsworth of Groton, wood lot first division on Fort Hill. Dated 26 Aug 1725. Recd 27 Sep 1726. Signed: by William Stark. Wit: David Collver, Daniel Stark [Brother of Phebe Stark]."

This deed shows that Thomas Walworth was the son-in-law of William Stark (Senior). Because William (Senior) only had one daughter, Phebe, this transaction was most likely a gift of property to his daughter and son-in-law. This would be the first document suggesting Thomas Walworth was most likely the husband of Phebe Stark. It is also the first appearance of the name Daniel Stark. This was most likely William (Senior)'s son, who would have been twenty-one years of age or older when he witnessed this deed.

Apparently there was a problem with the deed, which was corrected March 8, 1731/32, as follows:[127]

"Whereas through a mistake there was a wood lot or first division laid out to Sergent William Stark late of Groton now Deceased as may appear by a survey bareing date June the 26 1721 on a place called fort hill in sd Groton and was called his right which was a mistake for Some years before the laying out of sd Lot on sd fort hill he the sd Wm. Stark had sold all his right and Title in all the Common undivided land in the Township of Groton aforesd -----as appears on record therefore we the ----- Committee being chosen and Impowered to let the Common and undivided land in Groton according to a voat of sd Town passed April 16, 17?? Have laid out to Thomas Wallsworth of Lebenon one woodlot in first Division that was originally the right of Isaac Fox late of sd Groton now of Norwich and by purchase is now the right of sd Thomas Wallsworth as appears on Record and is laid out on fort hill aforesd on the place where the abovesd lot was laid through mistake as before mentioned is bounded as followeth beginning at a rock marked W S which was South East corner of the Two rod way and adjoining in the four rod highway with the North East End of sd Two rod --- Joyening abovesd and by sd four rod high way on the west side the ... 8 Mar 1731/2. Signed: Joshua Bill, Samuel Lester, Luke Perkins, Comtee. Recd 26 Oct 1732."

Daniel Stark received a gift of property from his father May 6, 1728.[128]

" William Stark of Groton husbandman for love and affection for son Daniel Stark do give part of my homestead south of the Contary [Probably County Road] Road Mr. Niles his orchard.... Thomas Wells... 100A. Dated 6 May 1728. Recd: 28 May 1728. Signed: William Stark. Wit: Ephraim Collver, William Gard"

Daniel could have possibly married Sarah Culver in this year or soon after – for this may have been a wedding gift to the newly wedded couple. Sarah Culver was most likely the daughter of Joseph Culver (Junior) and Mary Stark, and so Daniel's cousin. Mary Stark was the daughter of Aaron Stark (Junior) and Mehitable Shaw.

Boundary Disputes

After Aaron Stark (Senior) died in 1685, his property was divided by Captain Samuel Mason, as requested by the three sons of Aaron (Senior). Most of the boundaries were designated by trees, rocks, brooks, and other natural objects. After many years, these boundary markers often had been moved, destroyed, or changed. As might be expected, descendants of William Stark's brothers, John Stark and Aaron Stark (Junior), had disputes with the boundaries of the property they inherited.

The first of these boundary challenges came when Isaac Fox became the husband of Hannah Stark. According to the Groton Township vital records, Elizabeth Stark married John Newbury on April 5, 1707, and Elizabeth's sister, Hannah Stark, married Isaac Fox a few days later, on April 21, 1707.[129] Both women were daughters of John Stark. A deed dated November 20, 1708, transferred Elizabeth Stark's share of her father's estate to Isaac Fox.[130]

"John Nuberry of Groton, weaver, for a valuable sum of money paid by Isaack Fox of Groton yeoman, sell, one messuage tenement of land, being in the town of Groton lying by and partly on the hill west of William Starks, be the number of acres, more or less which land came to me by the heirship of my wife formerly Elizabeth Stark daughter to John Stark late of New London, deceased, which land lyes undivided between me and my brother Isaack Fox of Groton aforesd that is to say I John Nubery do sell to Isaack Fox ... 20 Nov 1708. Signed: John Newberry, Elizabeth A. Newberry her mark. Wit: Nehemiah Smith Junr, Andrew Davis. Ack: 20 Nov 1708 and recd 5 Jan 1708/9."

126) FHL Film #4294 Groton, New London County, Connecticut Second & Fourth Book of Records , Book 2, page 197.

127) FHL Film #4295 Groton, New London County, Connecticut Third Book of Records, page 74.

128) FHL Film #4294, Book 2, pages 376-377.

129) Groton, New London County Vital Records, Book 1, page 110 & 117.

130) FHL Film #4293, Book 1, page 35.

Part 2: The Second Generation; Children of Aaron Stark [1608-1685]
Chapter 6: The Life & Times of William Stark (Senior) - 1664-1730

The property of William Stark (Senior) shared a boundary with this property and to confirm the accuracy of the boundaries, William and Isaac had the boundary surveyed and recorded on December 20, 1710.[131]

Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, pages 86-87; "William Stark and Isaac Fox all of Groton ... that the bounds hereafter in this writing mentioned shall forever ... the bounds of the land of John Starke deceased now in the possession of the said Isaac Fox ... this is our mutuall and finall agreement and determination we have hereunto sett our hands & seals in Groton aforstd this [blank] day of [blank] in the ninth year of her majesties reign anno domini 1710. Signed: William Starke, Isaac Fox. Wit: Valentine Wightman, William Stark Juner. Recd. 20 Dec 1710."

When William's brother, Aaron Stark (Junior), died about 1698, most of the property Aaron (Junior) had inherited in 1685 was passed to his son of the same name, Aaron Stark [the third]. This property also shared a boundary with William Stark (Senior). John Morgan, William Morgan, and Jonathan Williams were appointed by Nehemiah Smith to determine the dividing line. On April 29, 1721, they prepared and signed the following document, which was intended to settle the dispute.[132]

We underwritten free holders of ye town of Groton & Stoningtown being appointed by Nehemiah Smith Esqr. One of his majestie's justices of the peace ... to fix a deviding lane between mr. William Stark of sd Groton and his Cozen Aron Stark son to Aron Stark decd ye brother of ye sd William Stark according to ye last will & testament of Mr. Aron Stark decd. Father to ye above said Brothers ye boundary --- being lost and we being sworn according to that Law page 246 to a faithfull discharge of our duly and having heard ye severall pleas made to them & Evedences given in and informed our selves by Runing dividing lines by ye Surveyors We have fixed and stated the deviding line between ye sd William Stark and his Cozen Aron Stark as follows to say Aron Stark his land on ye west & William Stark's Land on ye East We began on a Ledge of Rock South Westerly from ye now dwelling house of sd William Stark in Sight of his house at an old ---- that by ye brinck of ye Ledge by a Rock wch a heap of stones by itt to --- Living Evedences to be ye north East Corner of ye Land given by sd Will to Aaron stark decd. Thence to Run a South Line two hundred & Twenty Six Rods by marked trees to another stone standing by a whit oak tree markt with ye Leters MMM W wch Line is the Deviding line between the parties as Wittness our hands & sealls this 29th of Aprill anno 1721. Present: John Plumb Surr. Signed: John Morgan, William Morgan, Jno. Williams.

However, soon after this dividing line was proposed, Aaron Stark [the third] purchased (on May 9, 1721) the Isaac Fox property mentioned earlier for 400£.[133] Combining Aaron [the third]'s property with Isaac Fox's property most likely reopened the earlier dispute. Both parties apparently returned to the committee with renewed arguments; finally, on June 5, 1721, William (Senior) and Aaron [the third] agreed to the boundaries by signing the following document:[133]

"Whereas there has been a great difference & controversy between Wm. Starke of Groton ... on one part & Aron Stark of Groton aforesd on ye other part about & confirming ye boundary of their land as to settling ye bounds between them according to ye Last will & Testement of Aron Stark late of New London deseased father of ye above sd Aron Stark Be it known to all people whom it may Come in that these articckels of agreement made & finished this fifth day of June in ye year 1721 ... ye abovesd parties have mutually & Lovingly agreed for each of our selves and our heirs after us upon a dividing line & bounds between us to stand good for ever as followith viz beginning att a ---- stone Near a white oak tree standing at ye west end of Thomas Parkes his Land & so running westerly 23 rods to another meet stone att ye west end of a great Swamp & from thence twenty one rods to a meer stone ye east side of a pond so to run westerly throught ye pond sixteen rods to a heap of stones upon ye south west end of a small ledge of rocks & from thence westerly 41 rods to a great ledge of rocks to a meer stone by a great rock wth stones upon it ye ledge being in sight of ye above sd Wm. Starks now dwelling house to ye southward of sd house and from sd rock with stones upon it across ye ledge westerly to a meer stone by and ... devided between Isaac F???? & sd Wm. Stark ... we ye abovesd Wm. Stark & Aron Stark do mutually agee upon ... Wm. Stark doth for my self ... aquit all my right ... land that was my father Aron Starkes to ye southward of ye aforesaid dividing line & ye sd Wm. Stark also aquit my right title & interest as aforesd to all ye land said Aron Stark bought of Isaac F???? ... sd Wm. Stark ... sd Aron Stark do by these presents aquit all my right title ... unto land or lands that was my grandfathers Aron Starke which is to ye north of ye aforesaid dividing line and further I the sd Aron Stark do by these presents promise ...Signed: William Stark, Aron Stark. Wit: Nehemiah Smith, Thomas Chipman, James Chipman. Ack and recd 5 Jun 1721."

On November 25, 1721, just five months later, Aaron Stark [the third] sold both properties to Nathaniel Niles (Junior), as stated in the following deed abstract:[134]

Aaron Starke of Groton for 1800£ paid by Nathanael Niles Junr of KingsTown in Rhode Island ... sold ... two tracts of land ... 460A of upland & also of fresh meadow joining to ye same containing 30A ... bounded by lands of ye widow Wallsworth ... Gideon Cobb ... Capt. Samll. Fish ... on ye hill called Wolfpit Hill ... Thomas Wells ... lands of William Starke ... & Margret Starke ye wife of me ye said Aaron Starke doth give all her right of dowry & power of thirds ... 25 Nov 1721.Signed: Aaron Starke, Margret Starke. Wit: Samll Avery, William Starke, John Starke. Ack and recd 25 Nov 1721.

131) FHL Film #4293, Book 1, pages 86-87.

132) Ibid. Book 1, pages 551 & 552.

133) Ibid. Book 1, pages 567 and 568.

134) Ibid. Book 1, pages 620 to 624.

Therefore, by the end of 1721, William Stark (Senior) and his sons still owned portions of the original homestead of Aaron Stark (Senior), but the properties inherited by his other sons, John and Aaron (Junior), had new owners. During 1721, Aaron Stark [the third] appears to have been divesting himself of all of his property in Groton township in anticipation of a move to Colchester Township, Connecticut, for on September 25, 1725, a deed shows that Aaron Stark [the third] was a resident of Colchester.[135]

Other Property Purchases and Sales of Interest

As mentioned earlier, William Stark (Senior) purchased from William Stark (Junior), 40 acres of the 50 acres William (Junior) had obtained from his father-in-law, Isaac Lamb.[98] On January 31, 1716/17, William (Senior) sold this property to Joseph Hadsall for 25£.[122] Mary Hadsell was one of the dissenters reported in the Baptist Church petition to the General Court of Connecticut dated October 4, 1704. The surname Hadsall appearing in these surviving documents was the source of the following speculation by Helen Stark in the 1937 Stark family Association Year Book.[88]

“And who was the wife, Elizabeth? [Referring to the wife of William Stark (Senior)]. I have long felt that the list of petitioners for that first church might be the key to her identity. The Culvers, the Lambs and the Starks were Groton families and we know something at least about them. But who were the teachers, Daniel Pearce, William and Margaret Chubbs, John Hammett, and Mary Hadsall, the other petitioners? Did they, too, live in Groton? Where did they come from? How long did they stay in Groton? I so much want to know what the Groton records tell about each of them. The next list of church records gives none of them. And in wondering about them I discovered that Joseph Hadsall of Westerly bought land from William Stark, though he soon sold it back again. It was land in Groton, sold by William January 31, 1716-17, the same day upon which William first deeded land to his son Christopher, and Joseph Hadsall was a witness to this deed to Christopher. And then I noted further that while William was constantly buying and selling land, Joseph Hadsall is the only Rhode Island man with whom he had any land dealings. Has this any significance?”

Then I looked for any Hadsall family which included a Mary and Elizabeth and a Joseph. I found one at Gloucester, Mass. Joseph Hadsall married Mary Graves. They had Mary, born in 1676, Elizabeth 1679, Joseph 1681, and one other son. Nothing was found about their moving to Westerly or Groton and different ancestries of Joseph of Westerly have been given me, though there seems no certain line for him. Elizabeth, born in 1679, could not possibly have been mother of a child born in 1691, but one born in 1698 would certainly be possible.

All this is too vague to be called a theory, but when there are no real clues one grasps at straws. But I should very much like to have these first church members looked up, and very especially, Mary Hadsall. (Groton and Stonington Deeds, Savage’s Genealogical Dictionary)”

The given names for the Hadsall family mentioned in Helen’s theory suggest that Mary Hadsall may have been a widow and Elizabeth’s mother; she was most likely living with her daughter in 1704. Joseph Hadsall of the later deeds could have been Elizabeth’s brother – the above Joseph Hadsall reported to have been born in 1681. Although this is an interesting theory, the fact that Christopher received his first property from his father on January 31, 1716/1717, suggests that he was born at least twenty-one years earlier (before January 31, 1695/96). If Elizabeth was born in 1679, she would have been about sixteen or seventeen years old by January of 1695/96 – not an impossible age to have given birth to Christopher; but she is unlikely to have been the mother of William Stark (Junior) if he was born before 1688, as suggested earlier. Again, we cannot discount the possibility Elizabeth’s surname was Hadsall and William Stark (Senior) was married to two women, but neither theory can be supported by the surviving documents found at the time of this publication.

On November 21, 1717, William (Senior) paid Joseph Hadsall the same compensation of 25 pounds to regain ownership of this property.[136]

“Joseph Hadsall of Westerly in the Collony of Rode Island yeoman for 25L from William Stark of Grotton ... 40A in Grotton ... 21 Nov 1717. Signed Joseph Hadsall. Wit Hannah Fox, John Lambe. Ack and recd 18 Dec 1717.

On August 19, 1723, there were a series of deed transactions that are a bit baffling. On this date, Christopher Stark (Senior) paid William (Senior) 300£ for a 150-acre tract of land that was apparently part of the original Aaron Stark (Senior) homestead.[137]

“William Stark Senr of Gorton yeoman for 300L by Christopher Stark of same ... 150A ... Christopher Stark’s corner, Mr. Nyles land, Thos. Wools’ land. Dated 19 Aug 1723 ... Recd 20 Aug 1723. Signed by William Stark ... Wit: Valentine Whighman, David Collver”

On the same day, William Stark (Senior) then paid Christopher 200£ for a parcel of land in approximately the same region.[137]

“Christopher Stark of Groton yeoman for 200L paid by Sergt. William Stark ... Mr. Nyles corner, land sd Nyles bought of Mr. Aaron Stark ... Mr. Whitman’s south line. 19th day, 10th year of his majesties reign 1723. ... Recd 20 Aug 1723. Signed: by Christopher Stark ... Wit: Valentine Wightman, David Culver”

135) FHL Film #4294, Book 2, page 176.

136) FHL Film #4293, Book 1, page 365.

137) FHL Film #4294, Book 2, pages 14, 19, and 20.

And then there was this property transaction, also on that date:[137]

"Know all men that I Christopher Stark of the Town of Groton for a valuable consideration paid in hand by my father William Stark ... 4A ... SE corner of land that Whitman bought of my father which was formerly Mr. John Slaters?? Dated 19 Aug 1723 ... Recd 20 Aug 1723. Signed: by Christopher Stark ... Wit: Jonathan Hinckley, John Smith"

On October 13, 1726, there was this deed of exchange between Christopher and William (Senior):[138]

"Deed of Exchange Christopher Stark of Groton for one certain tract of land ... may appear by a deed passed from the sd Christopher Stark to his father Willm. Stark bearing date 19 Aug 1723 ... 151A ... Dated 13 Oct 1726. Recd 8 Nov 1726 ... Signed: Christopher Stark ... Wit: Ephraim Collver, John Wallsworth"

The description appears to be the same 150 acres Christopher purchased from William (Senior) on August 19, 1723, for 300£. In exchange, Christopher received the property William (Senior) purchased for 200£, plus the same 4 acres described above.[138] What would have been the purpose of these deed exchanges?

On February 7, 1726/27, just three months after these deed exchanges, William Stark (Senior) prepared and signed his Last Will and Testament, which included the follow statement:[139]

"I give and bequeath unto my son Daniel Starke all my Lands to the South of the Countey Road bounded as May appear by a Deed of Exchange from Christopher however otherways Bounded on Record and half my husbandray Tools."

Although William (Senior) had prepared his Will in February of 1726/27, he did not die until September of 1730. On May 6, 1728, most likely about when Daniel Stark married Sarah Culver, William (Senior) deeded 100 acres of this property to Daniel as a wedding gift. A marriage would seem a reasonable presumption, for Daniel was at least 21 years of age on August 26, 1726, when he witnessed the gift of land to Thomas Walworth. William (Senior) most likely retained until his death the remaining 50 acres, which then passed to Daniel as his second portion of land when William (Senior) died in 1730.

Recall that William (Senior) had deeded property to his son-in-law, Thomas Walworth, on August 26, 1726. William (Senior) purchased the property from William Walworth, who we learn from the following was the brother of Thomas Walworth:[140]

"William Wallsworth of Groton yeoman, for 14 sheep and 10L from William Stark of Groton, yeoman, a wood lot, first division "rock marked W.S." ... laid out on Fort Hill by Samll Lester, Nehemiah Smith Esq. & Joshua Bill ... Dated 21 Mar 1724/5 ... Recd 25 Sep 1725 ... Signed: by William Wallsworth. Wit: John Smith, Elizabeth Avery"

William Stark's Last Years

William Stark (Senior) prepared and signed his Last Will and Testament on February 7th, 1726. William (Senior) may have been in poor health from the time he made his Will until his eventual death September 8, 1730. He appeared to be disposing of his property after making his Will, and Christopher seems to have benefited the most – at least as measured by the numerous gifts of property and deed exchanges with his father. On March 22nd, 1727, for a total of 255 pounds, Christopher purchased 100 additional acres from his father and one right of a share in the after divisions of the commons or undivided land in the township of Groton, along with another tract of land lying in the township.[141]

William named Christopher Stark and Thomas Chipman as executors of his estate. William's wife was to receive 1/3 of his estate during her natural life. Named in the will were his other children: William Stark (Junior), Daniel Stark, and Phebe (Stark) Walsworth.[139] On September 8, 1730, William Stark, Sr., died and was buried in his plot, which had been set aside in the deed with the Baptist Church and which would later be known as the "Wightman Burying Ground."

From all indications, William was a person of means within the community of Groton. Although the community had opposed the founding of the Baptist congregation, William's rather large land holdings and sawmill probably commanded his neighbors' respect. This was most likely one of several factors that enabled the little Baptist Church to survive and prosper in Groton. William was undoubtedly a generous man who gave land to each of his children as gifts when they were old enough; he also contributed to the community of Groton in a like way throughout his life. The community, church, and his children were all benefactors of his generosity.

138) FHL Film #4294; Book 2; pages 231 and 233.

139) FHL Microfilm Film #1025051, Connecticut; New London County Probate Packets, Year 1730, Packet #5070. Transcribed by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman. See appendix to review the complete text of William Stark (Senior)'s probate record which includes Last Will & Testament, Inventory, and payments from estate.

140) FHL Film #4294, Book 2, page 196.

141) Ibid. Book 2, pages 373 and 374.

Blank Page

Part 3 Introduction

The Third Generation, A Summary

William Stark (Senior) and Aaron Stark (Junior) had sons who would pass down the Stark surname to their sons and grandsons. John Stark had two daughters and the other children of Aaron Stark [1608-1685] were female. All males living today with the surname Stark --- who descend from Aaron Stark [1608-1685] --- are descendants of one of these two men.

Aaron Stark (Junior) had sons named Aaron Stark (3rd), Stephen Stark (Senior), John Stark, and Abiel Stark. Aaron Stark (3rd) became a property holder, inheriting property from his father and purchasing the property inherited by his siblings. He joined the Baptist Dissenters about 1705 and was a member of this religious movement until about 1720, most likely joining the Rogerene Religious sect about 1720. Between 1720 and 1725 he moved to Colchester, New London County, selling all of his property in Groton Township, New London County. About 1732, Aaron (3rd) followed John Culver and the Rogerenes to New Jersey. His descendants continued to live in New Jersey and several moved to Northwest Vermont and Northeast New York after the Revolutionary War.

Stephen Stark (Senior) first appears in the Groton records in 1707 as a witness to several property transactions. He was a member of the Baptist dissenters for he and his wife along with several others were accused in 1709 of holding unlawful meetings and assisting the settlement of Baptist minister Valentine Wightman in Groton Township. Stephen was accepted as a freeman in 1712 and was a witness to many deed transactions over the years in Groton. He was a member of the Baptist Church as late as 1717, being one of several who purchased 1 and 1/2 acres from William Stark (Senior) for the purpose of building a Church and providing a burying ground. After 1722, Stephen and his family had moved to Lebanon, New London County, where he resided until his death after 1755. After the Revolutionary War, a grandson moved to the Wyoming Valley in Pennsylvania; while several other grandsons moved to Northeast New York.

Abiel Stark first appears in the record in 1710 as a witness to a deed transaction and was one of the members of the Baptist Church who purchased 1 and 1/2 acres from William Stark (Senior) in 1717. In 1721, he appears in the records as a resident of Lebanon, New London County, where he resided until his death in 1755.

John Stark first appears in the record in 1712 as a witness to a deed transaction and was a the members of the Baptist Church that purchased 1 and 1/2 acres from William Stark (Senior) in 1717. IN 1722, John Purchased property in Lebanon and the records reveal he is a resident of Lebanon in 1726. Between 1739 and 1746, John moved from Lebanon to Waterford, where he was a member of the New London Baptist Church (the 2nd Baptist Church). He died in New London in 1753. His son, John Stark (Junior) died soon after his father. The son of John (Junior), Benajah Stark, moved to South Hero, Chittenden County, Vermont after the Revolutionary War and later to Clinton County, New York.

The Children of Aaron Stark (Junior) & Mehitable Shaw

The publication entitled "*The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations*," compiled by Charles R. Stark and published in 1927, states that Aaron Stark (Junior) and Mehitable Shaw had the following children:[142]

† Aaron, born in 1678, who married Margaret. † Stephen, born in 1685, who married Hannah Culver (born in 1682) on February 13, 1708. † Mary, who married Joseph Colver (born in 1680) on January 29, 1707. † John, born in 1694, who married Martha Walworth on November 10, 1715. † Abiel, born in 1696, who married Mary Walworth (born February 6, 1685, died August 23, 1771) before April of 1721. † Hannah, born in 1678, died April 27, 1734 at the age of 56 years, who married Abraham Waterhouse (born December 23, 1674/5, died May 1750 at the age of 76 years) on November 12, 1697. † Sarah.

There are surviving documents to confirm these were children of Aaron Stark (Junior) and Mehitable Shaw. An especially important one is a Groton deed on April 24, 1721, which states:[143]

"... to fix a deviding lane between mr. William Stark of sd Groton and his Cozen Aron Stark son to Aron Stark decd ye brother of ye sd William Stark according to ye last will & testament of Mr. Aron Stark decd. Father to ye above said Brothers ye boundary..."

142) Charles R. Stark, "*The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aaron Stark of Groton, Connecticut*." (Wright and Potter, Boston, Massachusetts; 1927). Page 2 identifies the children of Aaron Stark (Junior) – reported in this publication as Aaron [ID#2].

143) Groton, New London County, Connecticut; First Book of Records, 1705-1723. Church of Latter-day Saints of Jesus Christ Family History Library Film #4293, pages 551 &552 (Transcribed by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman).

Part 3: The Third Generation; Children of Aaron Stark (Junior) & Mehitable Shaw
Introduction

This document tells us: *Cozen Aron Stark* was the son of a deceased father named *Aron Stark*; the deceased father of *Cozen Aron Stark* was the brother of *William Stark*; and the two brothers were sons of a deceased father named *Aron Stark*. Undoubtedly, the deceased father of the two brothers was Aaron Stark [1608-1685] and the deceased father of *Cozen Aron Stark* was Aaron Stark (Junior); thus, *Cozen Aron Stark* was the nephew of William Stark (Senior). Assuming this deduction is indeed correct, then we can confidently state that Aaron Stark (Junior) was deceased before April 24, 1721, and had a son with the same name – hereafter referred to as Aaron Stark (3rd).

On May 29, 1716, the Groton Deed Books show that several of the siblings of Aaron Stark (3rd) acknowledged receiving their fair share of their deceased father's estate:[144]

"Be it known ... the subscribers do ... acknowledge that we have received our full parts of shears of all ye estate that was our father Aaron Starks of Groton deceased ... and acquit all our right title claim or demand whatsoever of or unto the estate of our sd father Aaron Starke and to every part thereof unto our brother Aaron Stark of said Groton ... 29 May 1716. Signed: John Stark, Abiel Stark, Joseph Collver, Sarah Stark. Wit: Samll. Fox, David Collver. Ack and recd 29 May 1716.."

The said “subscribers” who signed this document could not have been children of Aaron Stark [1608-1685], for his 1685 probate record names those sons. All those mentioned were children of Aaron Stark (Junior), except for Joseph Collver, the husband of their sister, Mary (Stark) Culver. This document provides persuasive evidence John Stark, Abiel Stark, Mary Stark, and Sarah Stark were children of Aaron Stark (Junior).

Another Groton deed indicates that Stephen Stark was the son of Aaron Stark (Junior):[145]

"Stephen Starke of Groton, for 16L, ... by Capt. Samuell Fish of Groton, all the right, all the estate that was my father Aaron Starks, ? Feb 1714 Signed: Stephen Stark. Wit: John Wood, John Morgan. Ack. and recd 3 Feb 1714."

This deed shows that Stephen Stark had sold the property inherited from his deceased father, Aaron Stark (Junior). This was the same Stephen Stark who on May 20, 1751, sold a “*Tract of Land which did formerly belong to my Honoured Grand Father Thomas Shaw Late of Said Stonington Deceasd.*”[146] Thomas Shaw of Stonington was most likely the father of Stephen's mother, Mehitable Shaw – further suggesting that Stephen was the son of Aaron Stark (Junior).

According to Connecticut records, “*Hannah Starkie*” married “*Abraham Watrous*” on November 12, 1697, in Saybrook, Connecticut.[147] On September 12, 1697, two months before the wedding, Hannah Stark was baptized by Reverend James Noyes at the Stonington Road Church.[142]

Religious Affiliations

The third generation became religious dissenters early in the 18th century, openly choosing to become Baptist or Rogerene Quakers, in defiance of the Connecticut theocracy (Congregationalist Church). William Stark (Senior) became supported the Baptist movement and was instrumental in the founding of the First Baptist Church in Groton in 1704. Many of those in the third generation joined the First Baptist Church and were members as late as 1717. However, by 1720, several of the sons of Aaron Stark (Junior) and Mehitable Shaw became active with the Rogerenes.

In the book entitled: *Groton, Conn., 1705-1905*, Charles R. Stark had this introduction to the religious sect known as the “Rogerene Quakers.”

“Among the sects which have found a home in Groton should be mentioned the ‘Rogerene’ Quakers. Founded by John Rogers in New London about 1675, their peculiar beliefs and practices soon brought them into conflict with the standing order church, which dealt with them with no gentle hand. A branch of this society was established in Groton early in the eighteenth century. Great and varied has been the comment on the customs of the Rogerenes, but the commonly accepted view of the community was tersely stated by a neighbor who when asked what their beliefs were answered: ‘To rejoice at everybody's downfall and not go to training.’ Time has softened men's judgment and today we look upon their work in the community as of constructive value.”

144) FHL Film #4293, page 310.

145) Ibid. Page 203.

146) Stonington, New London County, Connecticut Deeds, Volumes 5 & 6. Church of Latter-day Saints of Jesus Christ Family History Library Film #5595; Volume 6, page 217 (Transcribed by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman).

147) Lucious Barnes Barbour, “*The Barbour Collection of Connecticut Town Vital Records.*” Vol. 1-55. White, Lorraine Cook, ed. Baltimore, MD, USA: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1994-2002.

Part 3: The Third Generation; Children of Aaron Stark (Junior) & Mehitable Shaw
Introduction

The Rogerenes were best described by Francis Manwaring Caulkins in the publication entitled “*History of New London*.”[148]

“In respect to the most important articles of Christianity, Rogers was strenuously orthodox. He held to salvation of the just and unjust, and an eternal judgment. He maintained also obedience to the civil government, except in matters of conscience and religion. A town or country rate the Rogerenes always considered themselves bound to pay, but the minister rate they abhorred denouncing as unscriptural all interference of the civil power in the worship of God. Of their peculiar characteristic a brief summary must here suffice.

In respect to baptism, and the rejection of the first day Sabbath they agree with the Sabbatarians, but they diverge from them on other points. They consider all days alike in respect to sanctity, and though they meet for religious purposes on the first day of the week, when the exercise is over, they regard themselves as free to labor as on any other day. They have no houses set apart for public worship, and regard a steeple, a pulpit, a cushion, a church, and a salaried minister in a black suit of clothes, as utter abominations. They hold that a public oath is like any other swearing, a profanation of the Holy Name, and plainly forbidden in Scriptures. They make no prayers in public worship or in the family: John Rogers conceived that all prayers should be mental and not vocal, except on special occasions when the Spirit of God moving within, prompted the use of the voice. They use no means for the recovery of health, except care, kindness and attention, considering all resort to drugs, medicines and physicians, as sinful.

In the summer of 1721, Boston experienced an epidemic of smallpox. John Rogers, then in his seventy-fourth year, had many times previously traveled to places in New England that were plague-stricken, administering to the sick and trusting that God would protect him from the pestilence. On this occasion, he traveled to Boston and went about his ministrations to the sick and infirm until early October. As the number of new cases dwindled, he returned to New London in early October, unaware he had contracted the disease; unfortunately, he arrived at his home (called Mamacock) in New London with the disease fully developed. The alarm spread throughout the community and Mamacock was quarantined, the number of persons living on the property being thirteen including the servants living in separate houses on the place. John Rogers, the leader of the Rogerenes, died on October 17, 1721, of smallpox.”

Anna Williams described the ordeal:[149]

“About 1735, John Culver and wife, with their sons and families, together with other Rogerenes of Groton, emigrated to New Jersey, where they founded a Rogerene settlement. (The cause of this removal is unknown. The theory that it was to escape persecution is weakened, not only by proof that the Culvers had proven themselves of heroic mould in this struggle, but by the fact that there was a cessation of virulent persecution at this time.) In the course of a few years, they are found, with quite a following, at Watertown [Note2] (in the southern part of what is now Ocean County), holding their meetings in a schoolhouse.

[Content of Anna Williams Note 2: They first settled in Morris County, N. J. Schooley’s Mountain but soon moved south to above location. About eleven years later, they seem to have returned to Schooley’s Mountain. In the latter part of the eighteenth century, many of these New Jersey Rogerenes are said to have moved to the “red stone country,” supposed to be Virginia. Most of them had names indicative of Groton origin, as Waterhouse, Mann, Lamb, etc., showing that other Groton people either accompanied the Culvers to New Jersey or joined them there. It would be interesting to know more of the New Jersey Rogerenes than has been discovered. Very naturally, various fabrications regarding the New London Rogerenes have become attached to them also, simply because they were of the same sect.”

<p>Author’s note: Most likely “the red stone country” was the southeastern region of present-day Washington County, Pennsylvania, near Brownsville, Fayette County, Pennsylvania on the Monongahela River. Until 1782, this region was claimed by Virginia.</p>
--

148) Caulkins, Frances Manwaring, *History of New London, Connecticut. From the First Survey of the Coast in 1612 to 1860.* Published in 1895, 696 pp., 2 vols.

149) Anna B. Williams, “*The Rogerenes: Part II, History of the Rogerenes.*” Boston: Stanhope Press, 1904. Pages 264 & 265, 270, 272.

Chapter 7

Aaron Stark (3rd) and Margaret Wells

Author's Introduction

Aaron Stark [the third] was the son of Aaron Stark (Junior) and Mehitable Shaw. The genealogical order of the descendants of Aaron (3rd) has long been greatly influenced by Charles R. Stark's 1927 publication, but some of the children presented there most likely were actually grandchildren of Aaron (3rd) and his wife, Margaret. This has been the cause of considerable discussion and confusion for persons researching the descendants of this couple, especially those who resided in Morris County, New Jersey.

Charles R. Stark listed the seven children of Aaron Stark (3rd) and his wife as follows, with those I believe are questionable shown in *italics*:^[148]

† Aaron, born about 1709 and died January 21, 1772, who married Elizabeth Young. † *John Stark*, born about 1730, died 1825, who married Mary Dilla (died in 1825). † Amos, born before 1729, died 1767, who married first, Unknown, and married second, Mrs. Hannah (Goble) Tompkins (born in 1729, died February 7, 1799). † *Isaac*, who married Elizabeth Reed. † Mary, who married a Soloman/Salmon. † *Margaret*, died October 1, 1820, at the age of 80 years, who married Peter Solomon/Salmon (born November 25, 1740, died February 19, 1825 at age of 84 years, 2 months, 25 days). † Hannah, who married Abraham Fulcher.

Based on my research, only Aaron Stark – hereafter referred to as Aaron Stark (4th) – and Amos Stark can reliably be identified as sons of Aaron Stark (3rd). John Stark and Margaret Stark were most likely children of Aaron Stark (4th) and Isaac Stark was most likely the son of Amos Stark. Other than the data listed above, I know nothing about Mary Stark and Hannah Stark and suggest they may have been daughters of Aaron Stark (3rd). The John Stark who married Mary Dilla was probably a son of Aaron Stark (4th) and will be identified as such in this publication. See Chapter 8 entitled, "*Aaron Stark (3rd) and Margaret Wells; Who Were Their Children and Grandchildren?*," for my reasoning on the organization of this family.

Many past and present researchers have inadvertently overlapped or confused information about Aaron Stark (3rd) and his father, Aaron Stark (Junior), and some of them have stated that Aaron Stark (Junior) died about 1721. What follows accepts the argument that Aaron Stark (Junior) was deceased before 1705, his year of death discussed in detail in Chapter 4 entitled, "Aaron Stark (Junior) and Mehitable Shaw." Therefore, the discussion that follows presumes all surviving documents dated after 1705 in Groton Township, New London County, Connecticut were related to Aaron Stark (3rd) and that he and his wife, Margaret Wells, had two sons: Aaron Stark (4th) and Amos Stark.

Early Years and Marriage of Aaron Stark (3rd)

Aaron Stark (3rd) was born about 1678 in New London County, Connecticut, the son of Aaron Stark (Junior) and Mehitable Shaw.^[148] The following deed most likely mentions the relationship between father and son:^[143]

"... to fix a deviding lane between Mr. William Stark of sd Groton and his Cozen Aron Stark son to Aron Stark decd ye brother of ye sd William Stark according to ye last will & testament of Mr. Aron Stark decd. Father to ye above said Brothers ye boundary..."

As the introduction to this chapter states: *Cozen Aron Stark* was the son of a deceased father named *Aron Stark*; the deceased father of *Cozen Aron Stark* was the brother of *William Stark*; and the two brothers were sons of a deceased father named *Aron Stark*. Because the deceased father of the two brothers was Aaron Stark (Senior), the deceased father of *Cozen Aron Stark* was Aaron Stark (Junior), and *Cozen Aron Stark* was Aaron Stark [the third] and a nephew of William Stark (Senior).

Helen Stark, in a 1937 article entitled, "*Aaron Stark Family, Known Facts & Authorities*," wrote:^[149]

"June 9, 1707. [*Aaron Stark (Junior)*] Mentioned as deceased in a petition by the daughters of his deceased brother John, in regard to their share of the estate of their grandfather, Aaron 1 [*Aaron Stark (1608-1685)*]."

¹⁴⁸) Charles R. Stark, "*The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations*." Page 8 identifies Aaron Stark (3rd) as Aaron Stark [ID#8].

¹⁴⁹) Helen Stark, "*Aaron Stark Family, Known Facts & Authorities*," Unpublished typed manuscript dated 1937. Archived Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Connecticut. Call Number 929.2 St.

Part 3: The Third Generation; Children of Aaron Stark (Junior) & Mehitable Shaw
Chapter 7: Aaron Stark (3rd) and Margaret Wells

Helen's source for this document was the New London Probate Records in Hartford, Connecticut, but the document itself has not been found. If such a document did exist – and there is no reason to doubt its existence – then Aaron Stark (Junior) was deceased before 1707. Who, then, was the Aaron Stark mentioned in the following deed, who sold a lot in Voluntown on March 22, 1709/10?[150]

"Aron Starke of Groton ... for 5 pounds silver money of Boston ... to Samuell Avery ... a certain tract of land lying in that tract of land granted to those persons who were vollenteers in the last war with the Narraganset Indians ... in the town of Vollentowne and in the 69th -?-?- 122a ... 22 Mar 1709/10 Signed: Aaron Stark. Wit: James Morgon Junr, Wm. Latham. Ack 22 Mar 1709/10. Recd 28 Mar 1709/10."

If Aaron Stark (Junior) was indeed deceased before June 9, 1707, then the *Aron Starke* who sold the above property must have been Aaron Stark [the third]; he was probably selling the lot his father received posthumously for his service in King Philip's War. The date of marriage of Aaron Stark (3rd) is not known with certainty, but on April 20, 1709, William Stark, John Culver, Isaac Lamb, Joseph Culver (Junior), Aaron Stark, and Stephen Stark, along with their spouses, were accused by a grand jury of holding unlawful meetings and of assisting Reverend Valentine Wightman in settling in the community without the approval of the New London Selectmen.[151]

This occurred as a result of their activities in the Groton Baptist Church, which was established in 1704. The Stark men accused were William Stark (Senior), Aaron Stark (3rd), and Aaron's brother, Stephen Stark. The wives of these men were also accused, which suggests that Aaron Stark [the third] was married sometime before April 20, 1709.

The given name of the wife of Aaron Stark (3rd) is found only reported two times in the surviving records. On November 25, 1721, Margaret Starke was described as being the wife of Aaron Starke; in this document, she was relinquishing her dower right to property being sold to Nathaniel Niles :[152]

"Aaron Starke of Groton for 1800£ paid by Nathanael Niles Junr of KingsTown in Rhode Island ... sold ... two tracts of land ... 460A of upland & also of fresh meadow joining to ye same containing 30A ... bounded by lands of ye widow Wallsworth ... Gideon Cobb ... Capt. Samll. Fish ... on ye hill called Wolfpit Hill ... Thomas Wells ... lands of William Starkes ... & Margret Starke ye wife of me ye said Aaron Starke doth give all her right of dowry & power of thirds ... 25 Nov 1721. Signed: Aaron Starke, Margret Starke. Wit: Samll Avery, William Starke, John Starke. Ack and recd 25 Nov 1721."

Margaret was also mentioned as acknowledging the above deed transaction on October 1, 1725.[153] Her surname can be inferred from the surviving records, as follows:[154]

"Aaron Stark, John Wells & Thomas Wells all of Groton yeomen sendeth greetings, £35, from Joseph Wells of Groton yeoman, lott of land in Groton being the heads of that land [] by their father deceased containing by estimation forty acres, [unreadable], Signed: Aaron Stark, John Wells, Thomas Wells. Wit: Ebenezer Avery, Dorothy Avery. Ack. And Recd: 20 Jan 1713/4."

Aaron Stark, John Wells, and Thomas Wells received £35 from Joseph Wells for a lot "by their father, deceased." Because women were not allowed to own property unless widowed, even when receiving an inheritance, Aaron was most likely acting in her behalf, in company with his brothers-in-law, to sell her right in the property to her brother, Joseph Wells. If this is so, then Margaret's surname was "Wells."

Based on the probable birth date (before January of 1707/08) of Aaron Stark (4th) – the oldest known child of Aaron (3rd) and Margaret – they were most likely married before mid-year in 1707.[155] Some researchers state Margaret Wells was born on May 19, 1682, but there is no record to substantiate this day of birth. If she married Aaron Stark (3rd) as late as 1707 at the age of sixteen, she was most likely born before 1692. (As reported above, we know Aaron (3rd) and Margaret were married by April 20, 1709.)

150) Voluntown, New London County, Connecticut Deed Records. Church of Latter-day Saints of Jesus Christ Family History Library Film #5881, page 69, Lot #124. Transcribed by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman.

151) Eva Butler transcribed record from New London Court Records. "*William Starke, John Coulver, Isaac Lamb, Joseph Colver Jr., Aron Starke, Stephen Starke and wives all of Groton have and do in a common manner attend upon an unlawful and sepratt meeting from that which is Established by law calling & settling Vallantin Whitman.....*"

152) FHL Film #4293, Book 1, pages 620 to 624.

153) FHL Film #4294, Book 2, pages 173 and 174.

154) FHL Film #4293, Book 1, Pages 186 and 187.

155) Letter dated August 17, 1970 to T. (Thomas) G. Allen from Rev. Clement Bloomfield, O. S. D., St. Mary's Abbey, Morristown, New Jersey. Rev. Bloomfield describes a visit to Flanders, attempting to locate the Stark family burial ground. As his guide, he refers to an earlier cemetery survey by Russell Rankin in 1927. According to Rev. Bloomfield, this survey was filed in the New Jersey Special Collections of the Genealogical Society of New Jersey at Rutgers Library. Found a stone with "A. S." and the inscription "*In memory of Cap't Aaron Starke who died Jan. 21st 1772 in the 64th year of his age.*" Captain Aaron Stark was the son of Aaron Stark [3rd] and Margaret and is referred to in this publication as Aaron Stark [4th]. If Aaron [4th]'s age when he died was correctly stated on his tombstone, then he was born before January 21, 1707/08, indicating Aaron [3rd] and Margaret were married as late as early 1706/07.

Religious Affiliations of Aaron Stark (3rd)

Aaron Stark (3rd) most likely was first a Congregationalist during his early years. As noted above, he was a member of the Baptist Church on April 20, 1709, the date he and his wife, among others of the Baptist congregation, were accused of holding unlawful meetings.[151] On March 24, 1717/18, he was a participant in the purchase of one and one-half acres from William Stark (Senior) by members of the Baptist congregation; a church and cemetery were both placed on this site.[156] After this date, Aaron (3rd) may have joined the Rogerene movement.

The Rogerenes were best described by Francis Manwaring Caulkins in the publication entitled “*History of New London*.”[157]

“In respect to the most important articles of Christianity, Rogers was strenuously orthodox. He held to salvation of the just and unjust, and an eternal judgment. He maintained also obedience to the civil government, except in matters of conscience and religion. A town or country rate the Rogerenes always considered themselves bound to pay, but the minister rate they abhorred denouncing as unscriptural all interference of the civil power in the worship of God. Of their peculiar characteristic a brief summary must here suffice.

In respect to baptism, and the rejection of the first day Sabbath they agree with the Sabbatarians, but they diverge from them on other points. They consider all days alike in respect to sanctity, and though they meet for religious purposes on the first day of the week, when the exercise is over, they regard themselves as free to labor as on any other day. They have no houses set apart for public worship, and regard a steeple, a pulpit, a cushion, a church, and a salaried minister in a black suit of clothes, as utter abominations. They hold that a public oath is like any other swearing, a profanation of the Holy Name, and plainly forbidden in Scriptures. They make no prayers in public worship or in the family: John Rogers conceived that all prayers should be mental and not vocal, except on special occasions when the Spirit of God moving within, prompted the use of the voice. They use no means for the recovery of health, except care, kindness and attention, considering all resort to drugs, medicines and physicians, as sinful.”

From the earliest days of New London County, the Culver and Stark families had been neighbors and friends. John Culver and his wife along with Aaron Stark (3rd) and Margaret, had been accused in 1709 of assisting Valentine Wightman in settling in Groton and having meetings separate from the Congregational Church. Aaron’s sister married Joseph Culver (Junior), and several Culver families could be counted as members of the Baptist Church when they purchased land from William Stark (Senior) on which to erect a church building.

After the death of John Rogers in 1721, John Waterhouse and John Culver became the leaders of the Rogerenes, who were living in the northeastern part of Groton. Anna Williams described them as follows:[158]

“This is a sparsely populated district [northeastern Groton Township], where the nonconformists are less exposed to such molestations and extortions as assail those of New London. These Groton Rogerenes have Baptists for their nearest neighbors, a sect agreeing with them in certain particulars, but equally with the ruling order holding to the observance of a ‘holy Sabbath.’ It is certain that the Groton Rogerenes have, sooner or later, some grievance against these Baptists, evidently in connection with the question of Sunday sanctity.”

At about the time John Rogers died, Aaron Stark (3rd) began to sell his properties, which were located between Old Mystic and Groton Center. On November 25, 1721 – one month after John Rogers died – Aaron Stark (3rd) sold the property he had inherited from his father, along with the adjacent property that he had purchased from Isaac Fox earlier in the year.[152]

Although there were several more deed transactions showing that Aaron (3rd) was divesting himself of property in Groton, the first to mention he was a resident of Colchester occurred September 25, 1725.[153] Had Aaron (3rd) decided to leave Groton to be nearer the Rogerene movement? If so, this may suggest he had joined this religious sect. by 1725. That he was subsequently part of the Rogerene movement to New Jersey is attested to by the following deed, signed on August 20, 1734:[159]

“Aaron Stark of ye Black River in ye County of Hunterdon East Jersey for 220L paid by Jonathan Collver formerly of Groton now Resident in Black River and in the County of Hunderdon, sold, 20A, in Groton upon a place known by ye name of Fourt Hill which is as followeth: Rock marked W. S. which is the SE corner of ye Two rod way and adjoining to ye four rod highway, heap of rocks marked W. S., stone marked W. S., which ye sd Aaron Stark formerly bought of Isaac Fox, 20 Aug 1734. Signed: Aaron Starke. Wit: Nathaniel Collver, William Douglas. Ack 26 May??? Then personally appeared before me Moses Rolfe Esqr. One of his majesties Justices of ye peace for ye county of???? in the Province of New Jersey, Aaron Starke did acknowledge the within deed of sale to Jonathan Collver, and recd: 7 Sep 1734.”

156) FHL Film #4293; Book 1, pages 374-375.

157) Caulkins, Frances Manwaring, *History of New London, Connecticut. From the First Survey of the Coast in 1612 to 1860.* Published in 1895, 696 pp., 2 vols.

158) Anna B. Williams, “*The Rogerenes: Part II, History of the Rogerenes.*” Boston: Stanhope Press, 1904. Pages 264 & 265, 270, 272.

159) Family History Library Microfilm #4295, Book 3, pages 160-161.

Part 3: The Third Generation; Children of Aaron Stark (Junior) & Mehitable Shaw
Chapter 7: Aaron Stark (3rd) and Margaret Wells

The Black River was within Hunterdon County, New Jersey, and near Schooley's Mountain. Hunterdon was later divided to create Morris County, New Jersey. Sometime between 1725 and 1734, therefore, Aaron Stark (3rd) moved to New Jersey with the Rogerenes. That this group can be identified at Schooley's Mountain is shown by the following account:[160]

"In 1732 the first religious body came to Schoolmen's Mountain from New London, Connecticut. The group called the Rogerenes, had as their leader a John Cooler (Culver)...These people considered all days alike. They deemed it lawful to labor after worship on the Lord's day, and would sometimes even attend the service of the churches carrying their work along with them into the sanctuary. One description of their worship says "To the meetings the women took their spinning wheels and stools. The men hats on, seated themselves upon the ground in rows opposite the women. Then came the solemn hush of the period of introspection, which often would be long and impressive. When some one was moved to speak the women would quickly uncross their hands and the men would unfold their arms, neither thereafter would be idle for a minute. The women applied themselves to knitting, sewing and spinning, the men went to basket making or some noiseless occupation until the speaking ended and the assemblage dispensed. Their house of worship was usually the 'temple in the grove' a grassy slope in the shade of a cluster of venerable oaks leading down to the edge of a body of water."

Aaron (3rd) and his brothers, Stephen, John, and Abiel, were all reported to be residents of Colchester by 1725, proving that the family had made a move to the region before then. The reason cannot be determined with certainty, but the migration of the Rogerenes could explain their relocation; another reason might have been the settlement of a ownership dispute with the Mohegans, which opened the region for new settlers.

New Jersey

Charles R. Stark believed that Aaron (3rd) moved to New Jersey with the Rogerenes, as he states in the following:[161]

"Aaron Stark was formerly of Groton, where he was named as one of the grantees in the deed of William Stark to the First Baptist Church Mar. 24, 1717/18. About 1730 or 1732 John Culver, Jr., conducted a party to New Jersey, where they settled at a place called Schooley's Mountain. It is supposed that Aaron Stark was one of this company, as on May 29, 1744, he was of Roxbury (Flanders), Morris County, N. J."

Could this have been Aaron Stark [the fourth]? In a deed transcription, Charles R. Stark confirmed that both Aaron Stark [the third] and Aaron Stark [the fourth] were residents of Roxbury as of May 29, 1744.

"To whom this presents shall come Know ye that I Aaron Stark Junior of the township of Roxbury in the County of Morris and Province of West Jersey yeoman for and in consideration of the sum of fifty pounds current lawful money of the Province aforesaid in hand paid by my father Aaron Stark Senior of the Province aforesaid which I acknowledge myself satisfied therefore...In witness whereof I have set my hand and seal this 29, day of May Anno 1744. Signed: Aaron Stark Junior"

Aaron Stark (Junior) and Aaron Stark (Senior) were, respectively, Aaron Stark [4th] and Aaron Stark [3rd], as identified in the present publication. The description of the property appears to be the same property sold to Jonathan Culver in 1734 – as reported above, unless it was a different property located in close proximity to the twenty acres Jonathan Culver purchased in 1734. The reason for the sale of this property cannot be explained, but it does represent the last documented evidence that Aaron Stark (3rd) was living; thus he most likely died after May 29, 1744.

160) Clara E. Hasid, "Mercenary Days: A brief history of Pleasant Grove." Excerpt from her research and student essay.

161) Charles R. Stark, "The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations." Pages 8 and 9.

Chapter 8 Aaron Stark (3rd) and Margaret Wells; Who Were Their Children and Grandchildren?

Introduction

As described in the Chapter 6 Author's introduction, Charles R. Stark (hereafter referred to as CRS) presented a genealogical order of the descendants of Aaron (3rd) that may erroneously have included some of the grandchildren of Aaron (3rd) and Margaret Wells as their children. To repeat from Chapter 6, the children CRS listed (with questionable ones in *italics*) were:[148]

† Aaron, born about 1709 and died January 21, 1772, who married Elizabeth Young. † *John Stark*, born about 1730, died 1825, who married Mary Dilla (died in 1825). † Amos, born before 1729, died 1767, who married first, Unknown, and married second, Mrs. Hannah (Goble) Tompkins (born in 1729, died February 7, 1799). † *Isaac*, who married Elizabeth Reed. † Mary, who married a Soloman/Salmon. † *Margaret*, died October 1, 1820, at the age of 80 years, who married Peter Solomon/Salmon (born November 25, 1740, died February 19, 1825 at age of 84 years, 2 months, 25 days). † Hannah, who married Abraham Fulcher.

Mary Stark and Hannah Stark may well have been children of Aaron Stark (3rd) but because CRS is the only source of this information this cannot be stated with certainty. For the purposes of this discussion they will be presented as daughters of Aaron Stark (3rd).

The purpose of this article will be to examine several genealogical discrepancies in the CRS publication involving the other children. The following section will argue that some of these children should be regarded as questionable ones of Aaron Stark (3rd).

Aaron Stark (4th) and Margaret Stark

That Aaron Stark [the fourth] was the son of Aaron Stark [the third] is not disputed, and neither are the dates of his birth and death.[162] Because CRS reported Margaret Stark "*died October 1, 1820 at the age of 80 years,*" she may have been born in 1740.[148] If Aaron [the fourth] was the oldest child and Margaret Stark was the youngest, then CRS is showing that Margaret Wells gave birth to children over a span of about 32 years. But if Margaret Wells was born in 1682, as reported by some researchers, she would have been fifty-eight years old in 1740 – well past the age for giving birth to children. This year of birth for Margaret Wells may not be correct, however; if we suppose she was sixteen years of age in 1707, the latest year in which she could have married Aaron [the third], then she would have been only 49 years of age in 1740 – not an impossible age to give birth to a child but less likely than if she had been even younger. If Margaret Wells was older than sixteen in 1707, then giving birth to a child in 1740 becomes ever more unlikely for each year added beyond the age of sixteen in 1707.

On the basis of this analysis, the probability that Margaret Wells was the mother of Margaret Stark becomes less likely. Aaron Stark [the third] may have married a second woman, for the last living record for Margaret Wells was in 1725, but if there was a second marriage no record of it has been found.[163] Based on the above rationale, one must conclude that Margaret Wells most likely did not give birth to a daughter in 1740, which in turn suggests that Margaret Stark was most likely the daughter of Aaron Stark [the fourth].

162) Letter dated August 17, 1970 to T. (Thomas) G. Allen from Rev. Clement Bloomfield, O. S. D., St. Mary's Abbey, Morristown, New Jersey. Rev. Bloomfield describes a visit to Flanders, attempting to locate the Stark family burial ground. As his guide, he refers to an earlier cemetery survey by Russell Rankin in 1927. According to Rev. Bloomfield, this survey was filed in the New Jersey Special Collections of the Genealogical Society of New Jersey at Rutgers Library. Found a stone with "A. S." and the inscription "*In memory of Cap't Aaron Starke who died Jan. 21st 1772 in the 64th year of his age.*" Captain Aaron Stark was the son of Aaron Stark [3rd] and Margaret and is referred to in this publication as Aaron Stark [4th]. If Aaron [4th]'s age when he died was correctly stated on his tombstone, then he was born before January 21, 1707/08, indicating Aaron [3rd] and Margaret were married as late as early 1706/07.

163) Family History Library Film #4294, Book 2, pages 173 and 174.

Amos Stark and Hannah (Goble) Tompkins

The day or year of birth of Amos Stark is not known with certainty. He married Hannah (Goble) Tompkins after April 1, 1761, most likely in Morris County, New Jersey. This was Hannah's second marriage. She was first married to Reverend Ichabod Tompkins on Dec. 24, 1746. Reverend Tompkins died on January 3, 1761, and on April 1 of that same year Hannah gave birth to Ichabod Tompkins (Junior).[164] Hannah most likely married Amos Stark after the birth of Ichabod (Junior) and before January 1767.

Amos Stark prepared and signed his Last Will and Testament on August 26, 1767, in Morristown, New Jersey. On September 18, 1767, the Will was proved, suggesting Amos was deceased before that date. The Will named the living children of Amos, but they were probably not children of Hannah. The following is an abstract of this Will:[165]

"1767, Aug. 26. STARK, Enos (Amos), of Morristown, Morris Co., yeoman; will of: All my lands in this and Sussex Co. to be sold, if my Executors think best. Wife, Hannah, all the personal and real she had when I married her, and £45 beside. Remainder to my children, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob; and my Executors are to consider the child that my wife is now pregnant with. Executors - Aaron Stark and Capt. John Brookfield. Witnesses - Job Brookfield, Uzal Tomkins, James Gillispie. Proved Sept. 18, 1767."

Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob were children from an earlier marriage and not children of Hannah. Hannah, reported to be the wife of Amos, was pregnant with a child, most likely a son named Amos Stark (Junior), who was born on October 31, 1767. Amos (Senior) named his brother, Aaron Stark [the fourth], as one of the executors of the Will. Were Hannah Stark and Hannah (Goble) Tompkins the same person?

The following from the publication entitled "*Rockaway Records of Morris County, New Jersey Families*" certainly suggests that Hannah (Goble) Tompkins married Amos Stark:[164]

"Ichabod TOMPKINS was the second minister of the Baptist Church at Morristown, from Nov. 6, 1759, to Jan. 3, 1761, at which date he died. He was succeeded by the Rev. John WALTON, June 17, 1767. He [Ichabod Tompkins] married Hannah GOBLE Dec. 24, 1746. She married (2) Amos Stark, and died Feb. 7, 1797, aged 70 years."

Can a time frame be determined for the birth of Amos Stark? His son named Isaac Stark is known with certainty to have been born between 1756 and 1760. The 1800 census reported Isaac was in the twenty-six through forty-four age group, which suggests that he was born after 1755. The Will reports Isaac was living in 1767, so he was most certainly born before August of 1767. However, the Revolutionary War pension application of Henry Clark reports Isaac Stark was among a group of men who enlisted for three years at Mendham in January 1776. In order to enlist, Isaac would have to have been sixteen years of age or older, which suggests that he was born no later than 1760. If these reports are correct, then Isaac was born between 1755 and 1760 and was not a son of Hannah (Goble) Tompkins. Abraham Stark was most likely older, for he was reported as forty-five or older in the 1800 census. No further records have been found for Jacob Stark, most likely the youngest of the children. Suppose Abraham was born in 1755. Could the latest year of birth of Amos be determined?

If Amos was twenty-one when Abraham was born, he would have been born in 1734 and could have been a son of either Aaron Stark [the third] or Aaron Stark [the fourth]. Hannah's year of birth, according to the Rockaway Records, was 1727. When Amos Stark married Hannah (Goble) Tompkins, he had three children, perhaps all of them underage when the Will was made; Hannah brought eight Tompkins children to the marriage.[164] Hannah was forty years of age when she gave birth to Amos Stark (Junior) on October 31, 1767. If Hannah was looking after the interest of her children, I believe she most likely married a man of means, probably one who was well established in the community – that is, someone as old as or older than herself. Therefore, Amos was probably born before 1727.

If the birth of Amos (Senior) occurred between 1710 and 1727, then his parents were most likely Aaron Stark [the third] and Margaret Wells, as reported in the CRS text. Aaron Stark [the fourth] most likely did have a son named Amos, listed in the CRS text as the Colonel Amos Stark born on March 23, 1751. Circumstances of the marriage to Hannah (Goble) Tompkins suggest that Amos Stark (Senior) was most likely born no later than 1727.

On page 15 of the CRS publication, Amos Stark [ID#39] was reported to have been the son of Aaron Stark and Margaret Wells. CRS further states: a) Amos [ID#39] was born before 1729 and died in 1767; b) Amos [ID#39] was married first to an unknown wife and second to Mrs. Hannah (Goble) Tompkins (born in 1729 and died February 7, 1799); c) Children of Amos and Hannah were Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and Amos; this last child born on October 31, 1767; and d) CRS added these comments: "*He is reported to have lived at one time at the head of Seneca Lake. He was twice married, his second wife being the widow Tompkins whose maiden name was Goble.*" So far so good, until CRS wrote Amos may have lived near Seneca Lake, New York. From the above analysis, Amos Stark who married Hannah Goble could not have lived at the head of Seneca Lake.[166]

164) J. Percy Crayon, "*Rockaway Records of Morris County, N. J. Families.*" Rockaway, N.J., Rockaway Publishing Co., 1902.

165) Morris County, New Jersey, Wills and Administrations, Libra (Book) 1, page 159.

166) Charles R. Stark, "*The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations.*" Pages 15 and 26.

Part 3: The Third Generation; Children of Aaron Stark (Junior) & Mehitable Shaw
Chapter 8: Aaron Stark (3rd) and Margaret Wells; Who Were Their Children and Grandchildren?

CRS has misstated the children of Amos [ID#39] and Hannah, for the above analysis has demonstrated that Amos Stark (Junior) was most likely their only child. The other three were children of the first wife of Amos Stark (Senior). On page 15 of the CRS publication, Aaron Stark [ID#37] was reported to have had a son named Amos [ID#99]. On page 26, the following was said about Amos Stark [ID#99]: a) There was no birth or death information for Amos [ID#99]; b) Amos [ID#99] married Hannah Goble (born in 1729, and died February 7, 1799); c) Children were Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and d) CRS added these comments: “*Amos Stark [Amos2 Stark] was a resident of Morristown, N. J. His will, dated Aug. 6, was probated Sept. 18, 1767, in that town.*”[166]

Undoubtedly, Amos [ID#39] and Amos [ID#99] were the same person. According to the above analysis, Amos Stark [ID#39] was genealogically correct, but he most certainly did not live at the head of Seneca Lake, New York. Replacing the comments on page 15 with those on page 26 would be appropriate, for we can say with certainty he lived and died in Morristown, New Jersey. Aaron Stark [ID#37] did have a son named Amos, most likely the Colonel Amos Stark [ID#284] reported on page 26.

Amos Stark (Senior) married second, Hannah (Goble) Tompkins, and was most likely the son of Aaron Stark [the third] and Margaret Wells. He was probably born between the years 1710 and 1727. From his marriage to his unknown first wife, he had sons named Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob – their order of birth most likely the same as their order in the Will. He married Hannah (Goble) Tompkins after April 1761 and they had one son, named Amos Stark (Junior), who was born on October 31, 1767. Hannah died on February 7, 1797, as reported in the New Jersey Bills of Mortality.

Isaac Stark and Elizabeth Reed

The Isaac Stark who married Elizabeth Reed was most likely born in New Jersey between 1756 and 1760. He was the son of Amos Stark (Senior) and his first wife, her name unknown. A Revolutionary War Veteran, Isaac enlisted for three years in January 1776 in Captain Noadiah Wade’s company, where he served with Corporal Jonathan Stark. Before 1785, he most likely married Elizabeth Reed in Morris County, New Jersey.

Their first child, Alexander, was born between 1785 and 1790. After the birth of their son, George, in New Jersey in 1795, but before the 1800 census year, the family moved to Sempronius, Cayuga County, New York, which had been formed from Onondaga County on March 8, 1799. In 1809, Isaac was the first settler to arrive at a place called Harpenden’s Corners, which later became the village of Dundee; it was located in Seneca County, which had been formed from part of Cayuga County in 1804.

Isaac was reported on the 1810 census to be living in Junius, Seneca County, New York; he owned a farm of 200 acres south of Seneca Street. He was so little impressed with the value of his land that he offered his entire tract to John Woodruff for one span of gray horses, which was declined. Isaac was reported still living in Junius, Seneca County, in 1820 and died at that place in 1824.

Isaac and Elizabeth had children as follows: Alexander Stark, born between 1785 and 1790; Maria Stark, born between 1790 and 1800; Catherine Stark, born between 1790 and 1800; George Stark, born in New Jersey in 1795; Eliza Stark, born between 1795 and 1800; Reed Stark, born in 1802; Isaac Stark (Junior), born in 1803; and Amy Stark, born in 1811. This is the correct genealogy for the Isaac Stark (Senior) who married Elizabeth Reed. However, the CRS publication shows that this Isaac Stark was the son of Aaron Stark [the third] and Margaret Wells.

On page 8, CRS states that Isaac Stark [ID#40] was the son of Aaron Stark [ID#8] and his spouse, Margaret Wells. If Isaac Stark [ID#40] was the son of this couple, he would have most likely been born no later than 1736, which conflicts with the above-stated birth of Isaac between 1756 and 1760. Could Aaron [ID#8] and Margaret have had a son named Isaac born between 1710 and 1736?

There is no evidence of such a birth in the New London County, Connecticut, records, and neither is there such a date of birth in the New Jersey records. The earliest known reference to the name Isaac Stark in Morris County, New Jersey, comes in the Will of Amos Stark (Senior), probated on September 18, 1767, which states that Isaac Stark was his son.[165] The Isaac Stark mentioned in this Will was most likely Isaac Stark [ID#40] – misplaced in the genealogical order in the CRS text. Isaac Stark [ID#40] should have been shown as a son of Amos Stark [ID#39].

There is more information to support this correction: CRS states on page 15 that Amos Stark [ID#39] had a son named Isaac Stark [ID#110]. The entries for Isaac Stark [ID#110] on page 27 state that he was born in 1803 and had a son named Aaron Stark [ID#301] born in February 1834. As has been demonstrated earlier, the Will of Amos Stark [ID#39] was probated in September 1767, and we should assume that he was deceased before the year 1803. Therefore, the placement of Isaac Stark [ID#110] in the genealogical order is questionable and the entries on pages 8, 15, and 27 for the name Isaac Stark must be examined for inaccuracies.

On pages 15 and 16, CRS states that Isaac Stark [ID#40] married Elizabeth Reed. They had children as follows: Alexander [ID#113]; George [ID#114]; Reed [ID#115]; Aaron [ID#116] born May 5, 1804; Maria [ID#117]; Catherine [ID#118]; Eliza [ID#119]; and Amy [ID#120]. On page 28, CRS has the following entries: a) Alexander [ID#113], who had a son named Charles; b) Reed [ID#115], who had children named Isaac [ID#308]; Horace, [ID#309]; and George [ID#310]; c) Aaron [ID#116], was born May 5, 1804, and died in January 1864; he married Mary Hunt, and their children were J. H. Stark [ID#311], born on February 19, 1830, and William Stark [ID#312], born on February 18, 1834 (CRS had these additional comments for Aaron; “*Aaron Stark married Mary Hunt, who was born in Junius, N. Y., June 13, 1805. He died in January, 1864, and is buried at Oxford, Erie County, Ohio.*”)

Part 3: The Third Generation; Children of Aaron Stark (Junior) & Mehitable Shaw
Chapter 8: Aaron Stark (3rd) and Margaret Wells; Who Were Their Children and Grandchildren?

If Isaac was a son of Aaron Stark [ID#8] and Margaret Wells, and assuming he was born before 1736, he would have been quite old to have had a son named Aaron born in 1804 – assuming he was this Isaac [ID#40]. Was there an Aaron Stark born in 1804 who married Mary Hunt? Research has confirmed the CRS data presented for Aaron Stark [ID#116] is accurate and additional research has suggested links to Isaac Stark and Elizabeth Reed.[167] After the above two references to Isaac Stark in Morris County, New Jersey, the name disappears from the records in that place.

Although not conclusive and based only on the above analysis, the argument is persuasive that Isaac Stark [ID#40] reported in the CRS text was not a son of Aaron Stark and Margaret Wells. Isaac Stark [ID#40] was most likely the same Isaac Stark mentioned in the September 18, 1767, Will of Amos Stark (Senior) – misplaced in the genealogical order in the CRS publication. Furthermore, Isaac Stark [ID#110] was either misplaced or did not exist.

Lieutenant Colonel John Stark and Mary Dilla

On page 15, CRS shows that John Stark [ID#38] was the son of Aaron Stark [ID#8] and Margaret Wells. On page 15, CRS has the following entries: a) John Stark [ID#38], who was born about 1730 and died in 1825; b) John Stark {ID#38}, who married Mary Dilla (who died in 1825); c) John and Mary had children as follows: Reuben Stark [ID#102]; John Stark [ID#103]; Aaron Stark [ID#104]; Susan Stark [ID#105], who married Matthew Luce; Mary Stark [ID#106], who married Robert Carlisle; Sarah Stark [ID#107], who married John Carr; and Anna Stark [ID#108], who married Isaac LeFavre (CRS had these additional Comments for John Stark: “*John was a Revolutionary soldier and rose to the rank of colonel. He married mary Dilla, a woman noted for her great resolution and strength of will. He is supposed to have lived near the head of Seneca Lake, N. Y.*”).

According to the family research of Rodney Fair, the family bible of John and Mary Stark records that John was born on April 1, 1733, and died on May 10, 1822. Mary Dilla was born on November 27, 1740, and died in 1825. They were married in May 1765, most likely in Morris County, New Jersey.[168]

Lieutenant Colonel John Stark did not live at the head of Seneca Lake as reported in the CRS publication. He is well documented as having been a resident of Morris County, New Jersey, from the time of the Revolutionary War to the time of his death on May 10, 1822.[169] Therefore, CRS’s comments suggest that there is another mistake in the publication. Assuming the day of birth reported in the Rodney Fair Stark Family research is correct, John Stark could have been a son of either Aaron Stark [the third] or Aaron Stark [the fourth]. In view of the fact that 1733 would have been a borderline year for Margaret Wells to have given birth to a child, the John Stark who married Mary Dilla should be considered a son of Aaron Stark [the fourth].

In Conclusion

In this publication, Aaron Stark [the fourth] and Amos Stark (Senior) will be presented as sons of Aaron Stark [the third] and Margaret Wells. Mary Stark and Hannah Stark will be shown as daughters of Aaron Stark [the third]. Margaret Stark and Lieutenant Colonel John Stark will be presented as the daughter and son of Aaron Stark [the fourth], although there is a possibility John could have been a son of Aaron Stark [the third]. Isaac Stark will be presented as a son of Amos Stark (Senior).

167)1850 Census, Groton, Erie County, Ohio; National Archives Roll M432_676, page 371; Enumerated November 28, 1850.

168) Rodney Fair, Stark Family Research. E-mail address: <rmfair@msn.com>.

169) “*History of Morris County, New Jersey with Illustrations, and Biographical Sketches of Prominent Citizens and Pioneers, 1739-1882.*” New York: W.W. Munsell & CO., 1882.

Chapter 9 Stephen, Abiel, & John Stark Timelines

Stephen Stark (Senior) Timeline

Stephen Stark (Senior) was the son of Aaron Stark (Junior) and Mehitable Shaw. He was born about 1686 in New London County, Connecticut and died after December 5, 1755 in either Lebanon or Colchester, Connecticut. He married Hannah Culver February 15, 1708/09 in Groton Township, New London County, Connecticut. Hannah was born about 1682 in New Haven, Connecticut and died about 1722 in either Groton or Lebanon, Connecticut.

1686

Stephen's latest year of birth based on later records would have been 1686. He was witness to a deed transaction dated Sept. 1, 1707. He would have had to be 21 years old or older to be a witness. [Source: See year 1707.]

1707

Sept. 1, 1707; Stephen Stark was a witness to property sold by his Uncle William Stark, Sr. to Valentine Wightman. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, pages 29-30; "William Stark of Groatan ... for the love, good will and affection which I have and doe bear towards my loveing friend Valentine Wightman.....1 Sep 1707; Signed William Starke. Wit John Collver, the mark of Stephen S Starke, Alexander Huling. Ack 15 Jun 1708. Recd 31 July 1708."]

1709

1) Feb. 15, 1708/09; Stephen married Hannah Culver. [Source: Groton Vital Records, Book 1, page 120; "Stark, Stephen/Hannah Culver, m. Feb. 15, 1708. Children listed on same page."]

2) Court records show on April 20, 1709, the Grand Jury accused William Stark, John Culver, Isaac Lamb, Joseph Culver, Jr., Aaron Stark, and Stephen Stark along with their wives of holding unlawful meetings (Religious meetings which were not approved by the Congregational Church) and for assisting Valentine Wightman in settling in the community without the approval of the New London Selectmen.[Source: Neal, Donn, Web Site titled, "My Family Through History", URL is "http://www.user.shentel.net/neals". Donn's reference for this material was, "New England Dissent, 1630-1833, The Baptists and the Separation of Church and State", by William G. McLoughlin; Volume I, pp. 254-264.]

3) Dec. 7, 1709; Daughter Hannah Stark born to Stephen and Hannah Stark.[Source: 1) Stark, Charles Rathbone, The Aaron Stark Family Seven Generations of the Descendants of Aaron Stark of Groton, Connecticut, Wright and Potter, Boston, Mass., 1927 (On LDS microfilm #1018909); page 9. (Referred to as CRS Book in rest of the note); 2) Groton Vital Records, Book1, page 120; "Stark, Stephen/Hannah Culver, m. Feb. 15, 1708. Children listed on same page."]

1711

Dec. 6, 1711; Stephen is a witness to a deed transaction between his Uncle William Stark, Sr. and Valentine Wightman which would allow William , Sr. to build a saw mill. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, page 106; "Articles of agreement made concluded and fully agreed upon the sixth day of December between William Stark Senior of Groton, and Valentine Wightman..... aforesaid Valentine Wightman for the making a dam..... till the medow is sufficiently drouned except it be at sum times between the first of November til the first of May only for the driving of a mill or mills that may be erected.....set their hands and seals hereunto the Sixth day of December 1711; Signed: Valentine Wightman. Wit: Joseph Collver, Stephen Starke. Ack. 4 Jan 1711/12. Recd 4 Jan 1711/12.]

1712

1) Jan. 4, 1711/12; Stephen is witness to deed transaction between Valentine Wightman and his Uncle William Stark, Sr. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, page 105; "Valentine Wightman of the town of Grotton ... for 25L received of William Stark of the town, certain tract of land in Grotton beginning at Ephriham Colvers west corner, land of Ephrham Coulver, eastery bounds of the land which I formerly purchased of the above said William Stark; Signed: Valentine Wightman. Wit: Joseph Coillver, Stephen Starke. Ack. 4 Jan 1711/12. Recd. 4 Jan 1711.12."]

2) May 22, 1712; Stephen excepted inhabitant of Groton. [Source: Groton Town Meeting Records, page 34; " William Stark Junier...Stephen Stark...voated in towne meeting this 22nd day of May 1712 that above named persons are excepted Inhabitants in this towne of Groton."]

3) Jul. 4, 1712; Stephen awarded lot. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, page 115115 The names of those that drew lotts at Nawayunk & ye number of ye lots July 4th 1712; Stephen Stark fifth Lot in third teer....."]

4) Nov. 21, 1712; Samuel Rogers, John Rogers, Samuel Beby (Brother-in-law of these brothers) bought 100 acres from Stephens Uncle Samuel Fish, married to Sarah Stark. Note Stephen is reported as living on the land bordering on this property. This indicates he had received his portion of his father's property by this date, as had his brother, Aaron, III. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, page 133; "Samuel Rogers Senr and John Rogers Senr both of New London and Samuell Beby of New York now resident in said New London for 51L to Capt. Samuell Fish of Groton, 100a, Woolpit Hill, mixey swamp, Aaron Starks dwelling house near the house, widow Walworths line, land that said John Rogers sold to said Fish on the north with land now in possion of William Stark and Aaron Starke (This was Aaron Stark 3rd) on the west with Rogeres land and on Land where Stephen Starke now dwells on the south partly on said Stephen Starke and on said widow Walworth and partly on said Fish's land;... 21 Nov 1712; Signed: Samll Rogers, John Rogers, Samuel Beebee. Wit: Robart Burrows, David Fish. Ack. 21 Nov 1712. Recd. 21 Nov 1712.]

5) Nov. 21, 1712; This relates to the same and further shows Stephen now owns the property he inherited from his father, Aaron Stark, Jr. Note Stephens land is located to the east of his brother's (Aaron Stark, III) property. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, page 143; "We Samuell Rogers, John Rogers both of New London and Samuel Beebee of Southard on Long Island have freely given granted & bestowed upon our friend Stephen Starke of Groaton, certain tract of land, the said Stephen Starks dwelling house standing on ye sd land which sd land is bounded on ye west with ye line that is between the sd Starke and his brother Aaron Starke which sd line on the westward end of this land is the eastward line of land that ye sd Aaron Starke hires of the sd Samuell Rogers, John Rogers, & Samuell Beebee, land now in possession of Widow Walsworth, to his sd brother joynes upon ye land now in the possession of ye above sd Widow Walsworth and, that the sd Starke shall neither sell, exchange or any other way alienate the sd land with ye consent of his wife and one of us either Samuell or John Rogers during our life time and with this consideration we have given granted; Signed Samll Rogers, John Rogers, Samuel Beebee. Wit John Wood, John Rogers Junr, Aaron Stark. Ack: 21 Nov 1712. Recd 21 Nov 1712."]

6) Nov. 21, 1712; Same as above. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, page 143-144; "These presents are to signifie to all persons that we whose names are underwriten to wit Samuell Rogers, John Rogers both of New London in the Colony of Conecticut and Samuel Beebee of Southhold on Long Island have freely given granted and bestowed upon Stephen Starke of Groton in the Colony of Conecticut a highway of ?????? through ye land we have least out to his brother Aaron a Long on ye south side to ye end of sd land being bounded on ye Widow Walworth's on the south & on ye north with our sd land least to his sd brother Aaron we give it to him ye sd Stephen & his heirs forever as witness our hands and seals this 21 of ye 9 mo 1712 witness Robart Burrows, Marg [or Mary??] X Burrows her marke. Signed Samuell Rogers, John Rogers, & Samuell Beebee. Ack. 21 Nov 1712. Recd 21 Nov 1712.]

1713

1) Mar. 30, 1713; Stephen sold lots obtained in July of 1712. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, pages 148-149; "Stephen Starke of Groton yeoman for 5L from Edward Yeomans of Groton husbandman, sold, two lotts of land at the place called Nawayunk neck,3A and a half, 30 Mar 1713. Signed: Stephen A Stark his marke. Wit: Nehemiah Smith Junr, Lydiah Smith, Margret M Palmes her marke. Ack. 30 Mar 1713. Recd 30 Mar 1713.]

2) May 22, 1713; Son, Icabod Stark, born to Stephen and Hannah. [Source: 1) CRS Book, page 9; 2) Groton Vital Records, Book1, page 120; "Stark, Stephen/Hannah Culver, m. Feb. 15, 1708. Children listed on same page."]

1714

1) Jan. 14, 1713/14; Recorded that Samuel Rogers, John Rogers, and Samuel Beebee had sold 20 acres to Stephen. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, page 164; "John Rogers of New London ... ack that I have sold to Stephen Stark of Groton a parcel of land joining to the 20A where his now dwelling house is which sd 20A was given to him by my brother Samuell Rogers, myself and Samuell Beebee of Long Island and Southhold as by a deed under our hands doth appear, bounded, between ye sd Stephen Starke and his brother Aaron Stark being land which ye sd Aaron Starke hired?? of Samuel Rogers and myself, Samuell Beebee, 8, 11m, 1713/14. Signed: John Rogers. Wit Hudson Springer his O marke, Sarah Collver. Ack. and Recd 14 Jan 1713/14."]

2) Feb. 3, 1714; Recorded that Samuel Fish bought the property Stephen inherited from his father, Aaron Stark, Jr. Shows Aaron, Jr. was deceased before this date and Stephen had received his share. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, page 203; "Stephen Starke of Groton, for 16L,... by Capt. Samuell Fish of Groton, all the right, all the estate that was my father Aaron Starks, ? Feb 1714 Signed: Stephen Stark. Wit John Wood, John Morgan. Ack. and recd 3 Feb 1714."]

3) Feb. 27, 1713/14; Stephen bought 40 acres from his brother-in-law, John Culver. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, pages 190-191; "John Culver Junr of Groton yeoman for 25 pounds, from Stephen Starke of Groton husbandman, a certain tract, 40a, southerly end of the Great Meadow which was formerly called R0gers? Meadow, sd Gallup line, 27 Feb 1713/4; Signed: John Collver. Wit: Nehemiah Smith Junr., Lidiah Smith. Ack. and Recd 27 Feb 1713/4.]

1715

1) Feb. 13, 1714/15; Stephen sold 40 acres to his Uncle Samuel Fish, husband of Sarah Stark, for 90 pounds. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, pages 204-205; "Stephen Stark of Groton, for 90L, by Capt. Samuell Fish,... 40A, bounded by, now in the possession of the Widow Walworth, Samuell Fishes land which he bought of the Rogers and Samuell Beeby bounded on the west with land that Samuell Rogers, John Rogers and Samuell Beeby leased out to Aaron Starke; 3 Feb 1714. Signed: Stephen Stark, Hannah Stark. Wit: John Wood, James Morgan. Ack. and Recd 3 Feb 1714/15."]

2) Aug. 2, 1715; [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, page 294; "Stephen Starke of Groton husbandman for 38L from Bieal Samons of Groton, all the land mentioned. 2 Aug 1715. Signed: Stephen Stark. Wit: Lydia Smith, Hannah Smith, David Collver. Ack. and recd 14 Aug 1715. The deed belonging to ye above written assignment is recorded in Fol 196."]

3) Aug. 5, 1715; Stephen's brother, Aaron Stark, III, sales property to Stephen for 12 pounds. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, page 295; "Aaron Stark of Groton husbandman for the sum of 12pounds from Stephen Stark of sd Groton, assign and make over this within written deed and all the land therein mentioned; 5 Aug 1715. Signed: Aaron Stark. Wit: David Collver, Abiell X Samons his mark, Lydia Smith. Ack. and recd 5 Aug 1715. The deed belonging to this assignment is recorded in fol 1707/8.]

4) Nov. 1714???; Stephen's brother's defend Stephen's right ot sell the 40A property to Samuel Fish. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, page 242; "Be it known to all Christian people to whom these presents shall come know ye that wee Aaron Starke, John Stark and Abial Stark all of Groton, together with our brother Stephen Stark of Groton defend the premises contained in a deed made by our sd brother Stephen Starke unto Capt. Samuell Fish of sd Groton baring date ----1714. South with land now in the possession of Walworth, 2? Nov 1714. Signed: Aaron Stark, John Stark, Abial Stark. Wit: Timothy Harrick?, Robert Bur???? Ent and recd Nov. 1714."]

5) Probably Recorded in year 1715; Deed shows property was divided at an earlier date between Aaron Stark, III and his brother, Stephen, probably in 1707/08. Also, on this deed, we find the Hannah (Culver) Stark is a witness. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, page 307; "Samuell Rogers, John Rogers, of New London and Samuell Beebee of Southhold on Long Island have least out to Aaron Starke of Groton ...tract of land in Groton near his now dwelling house bounded on the northward the sd Starks own land and on ye south with land in the possession of ye Widow Walsworth and Eastward with the line which he ye sd Aaron Stark and his brother Stephen agreed upon to be ye line between them and on ye westward corners with two oaks marked this land wee have leased out to sd Aaron Stark for five pounds the year wch he doth ingage to pay yearly to either Samuell or John Rogers aforesd in currant money of new England till such time he can purchas ye sd Land of us ye said Samuell Rogers John Rogers and Samuell Beebee afore sd we having engaged to ye sd Aaron Starke ut whensoever he shall pay unto us twenty shillings the acrew upon recit thereof we will give him a deed of sale of sd. Land to him & his heirs forever and if we should decease before the accomplishment of the payment hereof we do by these, 21, 6m, 1712. Signed: Samll. Rogers, John Rogers, Aaron Stark. Wit: John Wood, John Rogers Junr, Hannah Starke."]

1716

Jan. 23, 1715/16; [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, pages 327-328; "Stephen Stark of Groton for sum of 5pounds 10 shillings, from Capt John Morgan of Groton; 23 Jan 1715/16. Signed: Stephen Stark. Wit: James Packer, Samuell Burrows. Ack. and recd 24 Jan 1715/16."]

Part 3: The Third Generation; Children of Aaron Stark (Junior) & Mehitable Shaw
Chapter 9: Stephen, Abiel, & John Stark Timelines

1717

Nov. 15, 1717; Son Stephen Stark, Jr. born to Stephen, Sr. and Hannah. [Source: 1) CRS Book, page 9; 2) Groton Vital Records, Book 1, page 120; "Stark, Stephen/Hannah Culver, m. Feb. 15, 1708. Children listed on same page."]

1718

1) Mar. 24, 1717/18; Stephen is a member of the First Baptist Church who purchases one and one-half acres from his Uncle William Stark, Sr. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, pages 374-375.]

2) Nov. 21, 1718; Stephen's Brother-in-law deeds him 8 acres as a gift. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, pages 373-377; "John Collver Junr of Groton, for love good will which I have and do bare towards my loving friend Stephen Stark of Groton, 8A, on Abial Samons land, Collvers land, 21 Nov 1718. Signed: John Collver. Wit: John Plumbe Junr, Sarah Edwards. Ack. and recd 11 Nov 1718.]

3) Dec. 25, 1718; Daughter Ester born to Stephen, Sr. and Hannah. [Source: 1) CRS Book, page 9; 2) Groton Vital Records, Book 1, page 120; "Stark, Stephen/Hannah Culver, m. Feb. 15, 1708. Children listed on same page."]

1720

1) Feb. 19, 1719/20; [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, pages 468-469; "Stephen Stark of Groton, for divers good causes & valuable considerations but more effectually in consideration of ye sum of 8pounds from Samuell Davis of Groton, right to the common and undivided land in Groton; 19 Feb 1719/20. Signed: Stephen Stark. Wit: Samll. Lane, Humphry Avory. Ack. and Recd. 19 Feb 1719/20.]

2) Dec. 6, 1720: Son Timothy born to Stephen, Sr. and Hannah. [Source: 1) CRS Book, page 9; 2) Groton Vital Records, Book 1, page 120; "Stark, Stephen/Hannah Culver, m. Feb. 15, 1708. Children listed on same page."]

1722

Oct. 19, 1722; Son Samuel born to Stephen, Sr. and Hannah. [Source: 1) CRS Book, page 9; 2) Groton Vital Records, Book 1, page 120; "Stark, Stephen/Hannah Culver, m. Feb. 15, 1708. Children listed on same page."]

1722-1751

1) It is believed the family moved to Lebanon, Connecticut sometime after the birth of Samuel. His brothers are known to be living in this area by 1725. Source: 1) CRS, page 9. 2) Clovis LaFleur speculation.

2) Hannah died sometime after the birth of Samuel, but the date is not known. [Source: Clovis LaFleur]

3) May 20, 1751; Stephen apparently sales property he inherited from his grandfather, Thomas Shaw, father of Mehitable Shaw. This is the only document that seems to verify the name of Mehitable's father. [Source: FHL Film #5595; Stonington Deeds, Vol. 5 & Vol. 6; Vol.6, page 217; "Know all men by these Presents that I Stephen Stark of Groton, for 30L recd. of Elisha Gay of Lebanon in the County of Windham, quit claim unto him all the right, that I have in one certain tract or farm of Land situate in Stonington, 500A, and is the same farme or Tract of Land which did formerly belong to my Honoured Grand Father Thomas Shaw Late of Said Stonington Deceasd and is Known by the Name of the Long Swamp and is bounded as follows: Easterly by the Lands of Joshua Holmes and Westerly by the Land of John Holmes and Northerly and Southerly; 20 May 1751. Signed: Stephen Stark. Wit: Isaac Huntington, Rebeckah Huntington. Ack: 20 May 1751. Recd: 30 May 1751."]

1755

Dec. 3, 1755; Stephen Stark is a witness to his brother's will on this date. [Source: Donald L. Jacobus Stark Family Research for Mrs. H. S. McKee dated July 6, 1951. Quote: "Will of Abiel Stark of Colchester, made 3 Dec. 1755, proved 5 Jan. 1756, named wife Mary..... Witnesses: Stephen Stark, Obadiah Stark, Rev. Benjamin Throop [Colchester, Connecticut Probate # 2869.]

We can presume Stephen died sometime after this date. Source: Clovis LaFleur Speculation

Abiel Stark Timeline

Abiel Stark was born before February 1688/89 in Groton New London County, Connecticut, and died Between December 03, 1755 and January 05, 1756 in Colchester, Connecticut. He married Mary Walworth. Document dated April 20, 1721 indicates Abiel and Mary Wallsworth were married before this date. She was the daughter of William Walworth and Mary Seaton, born February 06, 1693/94 in Fisher Island, Connecticut (Later New York) and died August 23, 1771 in Norwich or Lebanon, Connecticut.

1689

This would be the latest year of birth for Abiel. The earliest document found related to Abiel was dated Feb. 14, 1709/10. He was a witness to a deed between his Uncle William Stark, Sr. and Valentine Wightman. He had to be 21 years old to be a witness, hence his latest year of birth would be Feb. 1688/89. [Source: See Source for year 1710.]

1710

Feb. 14, 1709/10; Abiel is a witness to deed transaction between his Uncle William Stark, Sr. and Valentine Wightman. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, page172. "William Stark of the town of Groton... for four pounds currant monie of New England payed by Valentine Weightman..... 14 Feb 1710; Signed William Starke. Wit Aaron Stark, Aabel Stark. Ack Mr. William Starke 8 Mar 1709/10. Recd 8 Mar 1709/10."]

1716

1) Feb. 3, 1715/16; Abiel purchased Mary Culver's (Daughter of Ephraim Culver) share of her father's estate for 8 pounds. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, page306. "Mary Collver of Groton... for 8L... from Abiel Stark of Groton husbandman ... sold... all my right title interest in the estate that ever was my fathers Ehrems Collver of Groton deceased in the Collonyof Connecticut. 3 Feb 1715/16. Signed: Mary M Collver her mark. Wit: Nehemiah Smith Junr, LydiaSmith. Ack and Recd 3 Feb 1715/16."]

2) May 29, 1716; Abiel gives up any further claim to the estate of his father, Aaron Stark, Jr. in favor of his brother, Aaron Stark, III. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, page 310. "Be it known, the subscribers do acknowledge that we have received our full parts of shears of all ye estate that was our father Aaron Starks of Groton deceased, and acquit all our right title claim or demand whatsoever of or unto the estate of our sd father Aaron Starke and to every part therof unto our brother Aaron Stark of said Groton. 29 May 1716. Signed: John Stark, Aabel Stark, Joseph Collver, Sarah Stark. Wit: Samll. Fox, David Collver. Ack and recd 29 May 1716."]

3) Apr. 2, 1716; Abiel and his brother, Aaron Stark, III, witness a deed transaction between Isaac Lamb, (Father-in-Law of William Stark, Jr., Abiel's cousin) and Ephraim Culver, Jr. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, page 435. "Isaac Lambe of Groton yeoman... for 30L... from Ephraim Culver of Groton husbandman... 40A... William Gallops land northerly upon Thomas Lambs land westerly upon the aforesd Isaac Lambs medow....corner tree of John Starks and so bounded southwest upon John Starkes Land. 2 Apr 1716. Signed: Isaac lamb. Wit: Aaron Stark, Abiah Stark. Ack and recdd 3 Apr 1716."]

1717

May 6, 1717; Abiel is again a witness to deed transaction. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, pages 351-352. "Andrew Davis of Groton...for love and good will... to my son Comfort Davis of Groton... 1A in the town of Groton near the dwelling house of the sd Andrew Davis. 6 May 1717. Signed: Andrew Davis. Wit: John Williams, Abiel Stark. Ack and recd 6 May 1717."]

1718

1) Mar. 24, 1717/1718; Abiel is one of those named on the Baptist Church Deed purchasing One and one-half acres from Abiel's Uncle William Stark. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, pages 374-375.]

2) Dec. 13, 1718; This deed transaction shows Abiel sold property to his cousin, William Stark, Jr. However, it was acknowledged in Lebanon Jan. 2 1718/19. This is the first indication Abiel is moving from Groton to Lebanon. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, pages 469-470. "Abiall Stark of Groton... sell... to William Stark Junr. of Groton for a valuable consideration... all my right & title of the within mentioned tract of Land. 13 Dec 1718. Signed: Abiall Stark. Wit: Samll. Burrows, Christopher Stark. Ack in Lebanon 2 Jan 1718/19 and recd 16 Apr 1719."]

3) Dec. 25, 1718; As shown in (2) this deed shows Abial purchased property from Joseph Stebins in Lebanon, further showing Abiel had moved to Lebanon. [Source: Film #4707 Lebanon Index to Deeds; Grantee; Abial Start; Grantor; Joseph Stebins; Book 3, page 150; W 25 Dec. 1718."]

1720

May 20, 1720; Abiel sold the property he bought from Mary Culver for 8 pounds in in 1716 back to her brother, Ephraim Culver, Jr. for 32 pounds. Note Abile is now recorded as a resident of Lebanon. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1. "Abiall Starke of Lebanon in ye county of New London... husbandman for 32L... from Josh. Collver Junr.... in ye town of Groton at tract of land Ephraim Collver Senr late of Groton decd dyed lawfully heired of without partition among ye heirs of ye sd Ephraim Collver ye sd Abiall Starke doth hereby for him.... conveigh all ye estate that he heth in & unto ye sd Tract of Land unto ye sd Joseph Collver. Signed: Aabel Starke. Wit: Samll Avery, John Ledyard. Ack and recd 10 May 1720."]

1721

Abiel Stark and Mary Walworth were married before Apr. 20, 1721 as will be seen in the next item. This document shows on this date he was married to a lady named Mary who would seem to have been the sister of "James Wallsworth, deceased." Therefore, her surname was Wallsworth/Walworth. [Source: FHL Film #4294 Groton, New London Co, CT Second and Fourth Book of Records, Book 2, page 194. "Abial Stark of Lebanon and Mary his wife quit claim to Thomas Wallsworth of Groton... right in estate of James Wallsworth... Dated 20 Apr 1721. Recd 9 Sep 1726. Signed: Abial Stark, Mary X Stark. Wit: Gershom Clark?, William Clarke?"]

1722

Apr. 19, 1722; Abiel has a lot laid out to him by the Groton Committee. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, pages 676-677. "We whose names are undr. Written being a Committee to lett out the Commons according to the vote of the town passed in Groton 16 Apr 1719... have layed out 19 Apr 1722 to Abial Starke one wood Lot... corner of Christopher Stark his wood lot. Signed: Nehemiah Smith Junr, Nicholas Street, Samll. Lester. Recd 19 Apr 1722.]

1725

1) Jan. 8, 1724/25; Abiel Stark, Jr. Born: Source: Charles R. Stark, The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, Published by Wright & Potter, Boston, Mass. 1927, page 10.

2) Dec. 28, 1725; Abial sold the lot he received from the Groton Committee in 1722 for 26 pounds. Note they show him as resident of Groton. I believe this must have been an error by the Recorder. Source: FHL Film #4294 Groton, New London Co, CT Second and Fourth Book of Records, Book 2, page 369. "Abial Stark of Groton for 26L to Mr. Nathaniel Niles of South Kings Town Road Island yeoman... wood lot laid out to the sd Stark... adjoining to the sd Niles his farm... wood lot laid out to Christopher Stark. Dated 28 Dec 1725. Recd 13 May 1728. Signed: Abial Stark. Wit: Thomas Chipman, Benjamin Minor."

3) Nathan Stark was born in this year. Source: Charles R. Stark, The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, Published by Wright & Potter, Boston, Mass. 1927, page 10.

1726

1) Oct. 13, 1726; Abiel is witness to deed of exchange between his Uncle William Stark, Sr. and William's son, Christopher. [Source: FHL Film #4294 Groton, New London Co, CT Second and Fourth Book of Records, Book 2, page 231.]

2) Dec. 3, 1726; This deed seems to confirm the transaction recorded Dec. 1725. [Source: FHL Film #4294 Groton, New London Co, CT Second and Fourth Book of Records, Book 2, page 370. "Abial Stark farmer to Nathaniel Niles of South Kings Town in Road Island yeoman.... Corner of Christopher Stark... laid out to Abial Stark by the Committee of Groton 14 Apr 1722. Dated 3 Dec 1726. Recd 3 Dec 1726. Signed: Abial Stark. Wit: John Wallsworth, Joshua Morgan."]

3) Mary Stark born in this year. [Source: Charles R. Stark, The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, Published by Wright & Potter, Boston, Mass. 1927, page 10.]

1727

Jun. 20, 1727; Abial purchased 100 acres from his Cousin, Christopher Stark, for 400 pounds. [Source: FHL Film #4294 Groton, New London Co, CT Second and Fourth Book of Records, Book 2, pages 280-281. "Christopher Stark of Groton for 400L paid by Abial Stark.... 100A.... by Nathaniel Nyles.... Mr. Wightmans line. Dated 20 Jun 1727. Recd 21 Jun 1727. Signed: Christopher Stark. Wit: Thomas Chipman, Thomas Chipman Jun."]

Part 3: The Third Generation; Children of Aaron Stark (Junior) & Mehitable Shaw
Chapter 9: Stephen, Abiel, & John Stark Timelines

1728

1) Mar. 18, 1727/28; Abial appears to have sold back the 100 acres purchased from Christopher Stark Jun. 20, 1727 for the same amount he paid, 400 pounds. It would appear again, the recorder reports Abiel is a resident of Groton. However, in the next item, he is again recorded as a resident of Lebanon. [Source: FHL Film #4294 Groton, New London Co, CT Second and Fourth Book of Records, Book 2, pages 375-376. "Abial Stark of Groton farmer for 400L paid by Christopher Stark farmer... 100A... Mr. Nathaniel Niles... Mr. Whitman's line. Dated 18 Mar 1728. Recd 25 Nov 1728. Signed: Abiel Stark. Wit: John Collver, Hannah Ayer.]

2) Nov. 7, 1728; Abiel's spouse, Mary Walworth, must have inherited property from her father, William Walworth. Note this record shows Abiel is a resident of Lebanon. This transaction appears to show Abiel and his spouse sold her share of her father's estate to her brother, Thomas Walworth for 50 pounds. Thomas Walworth was married to Phebe Stark, cousin of Abiel Stark. Note this transaction was not recorded until Mar. 14, 1746/47. [Source: FHL Film #4294 Groton, New London Co, CT Second and Fourth Book of Records, Book 4, page 202. "Abial Starke and his wife Mary Starke of Lebanon in the County of Windham and Colony of Connecticut... for 50L paid by their loving brother Thomas Wallsworth of Lebanon.... all their right... to all estate belonging to their Honoured Father Mr. William Wallsworth Late of said Groton Deceased. Dated 7 Nov 1728. Recd. 14 Mar 1746/7. Signed: Abial Stark, Mary M Stark her mark. Wit: Sarah West, Ebenezer West.]

1729

Apr. 22, 1729; This transaction appears to give up any further claims by Abiel to the property of his father, Aaron Stark, Jr.'s estate, to his sister, Mary Stark and her spouse, Joseph Culver. [Source: FHL Film #4294 Groton, New London Co, CT Second and Fourth Book of Records, Book 2, pages 442-443. "Abial Stark of Lebanon in the County of Windham husbandman for divers good causes and considerations quit claimed to Joseph Collver Junr of Groton for his full and peaceable possession. Dated 22 Apr 1729. Recd 9 Nov 1729. Signed: Abial Stark. Wit: Benjamin Southworth, Ebenezer West."]

1731

1) Apr. 27, 1731; This record was recorded on this date. Abiel Stark purchased from his brother, 10 acres which was originally purchased by their grandfather, Aaron Stark, Sr. This may have been part of the Purchase Aaron Stark made from Rev. William Thompson in 1664. [Source: FHL Film #4295 Groton, New London Co, CT Third Book of Records, page 121. " Aaron Stark of Colchester in the County of Hartford... for the sum of 20L... paid by Abial Stark of Lebanon in the County of Windham... common or undivided land... and more especially to a 10A grant purchased by my Grand Father which may more fully appear by Record. 9 Apr 1731. Signed: Aaron Stark. Wit: -----, -----, Ack and recd 27 Apr 1731."]

2) Apr. 22, 1731; Abiel appears to have set boundaries with Stephen and Samuel Lee in Lebanon. [Source: Film #4707 Lebanon Index to Deeds; Grantee; Stark, Abial; Grantor; Stephen & Saml. Lee & Wm. Wattles; Book 4, page 344; Bounds; 22 Apr 1731.]

3) April 27, 1731; Not sure if Abiel purchased property from Gershom Hinckley. [Source: Film #4707 Lebanon Index to Deeds; Grantee; Stark, Abial; Grantor; Gershom Hinckley; Book 5, page 76; W; 27 Apr 1731.]

1732

1) Mar. 27, 1732; Abiel releases property to his brother-in-law, Thomas Walworth, married to his cousin, Phebe Stark. [Source: FHL Film #4295 Groton, New London Co, CT Third Book of Records, page 74-75. "Deed of Release from Abial Stark of Lebanon in the county of Windham... unto Thomas Wallsworth... right in first division woodlot which right formerly belonged to Isaac Fox of Groton and now in the hands or right of the sd Stark by the reason of said Wallsworths deed being lost and... do by these presents... all my right. 27 Mar 1732. Signed: Aabial Stark. Wit: Ebenezer West, Joshua West. Ack and recd 26 Oct 1732."]

2) 1732; Abiel sold property to his cousin, Christopher Stark (Son of William Stark, Sr.). [Source: FHL Film #4295 Groton, New London Co, CT Third Book of Records, page 91-92. "Abial Stark of Lebanon county of Windham for 7L paid by Christopher Stark of Groton... all my right... excepting first to... ???/ ??/ 1732. Signed: Abial Stark. Wit: Ebenezer Bo??, John Patridge. Ack and recd 17 Apr 1733."]

3) Appears Abial again confirms his boundary with Stephen and Samuel Lee. Source: Film #4707 Lebanon Index to Deeds; Grantor; Stark, Abial; Grantee; Stephen & Samuel Lee; Book 4, page 416; Bounds; 1732.]

1733

Dec. 6, 1733; Abiel 1400 pounds to purchase land in Groton near his cousin, Daniel Stark's land. He bought from John Smith who was probably the Step-son of Elizabeth (Stark) Smith, daughter of Aaron Stark, Sr. [Source: FHL Film #4295 Groton, New London Co, CT Third Book of Records, page 125. "John Smith of Groton... for 1400L... paid by Abiel Stark of Lebanon in the County of Windham... certain tract of Land... 300A... Thomas ??? land... & Niles Orchard... from thence with Daniel Starks land... sd Whitmans Land... Jonathan Starks southwest corner... Country Road... Recorded in Groton with the Meeting House thereon. 6 Dec 1733. Signed: John Smith. Wit: John Wilson?, James Ashby. Ack and recd 27 Dec 1733."]

Part 3: The Third Generation; Children of Aaron Stark (Junior) & Mehitable Shaw
Chapter 9: Stephen, Abiel, & John Stark Timelines

1735

1) Feb. 25, 1735; Abiel, still reported in Lebanon. [Source: FHL Film #4295 Groton, New London Co, CT Third Book of Records, page 92. "Abial Stark of Lebenon County of Windham all my right parcel of land which formerly was Isaac Foxes his right unto Charles Stark?? of Groton and the above sd Christopher Stark having... which should have contained the right or property of land... the above sd Abial Stark do... By the abovesd Isaac Fox his right... Common land in Groton. 25 Feb 1735. Signed: Abial Stark. Wit: Ebenezer ????, John Partridge.]

2) May, 1735; Silas Stark born. A daughter who married Nathan Walworth was also born to Abiel and Mary but her date of birth is not known. [Source: Charles R. Stark, The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, Published by Wright & Potter, Boston, Mass. 1927, page 10.]

3) Dec. 2, 1735; Abiel sold property to his brother-in-law, John Walworth. [Source: FHL Film #4294 Groton, New London Co, CT Second and Fourth Book of Records, Book 4, page 10. "Abial Stark of Lebenon in the County of Windham for 8L of John Wallsworth of Groton... one second division in the common. Dated 2 Dec 1735. Recd 2 Dec 1735. Signed: Abial Stark. Wit: Thos. Wallsworth, Nathan Niles."]

1739

Jun 30, 1739; Lebanon deed transaction between Abiel and John & Andrew Alden. Apparently Abiel is receiving property. [Source: Film #4707 Lebanon Index to Deeds; Grantee; Stark, Abial; Grantor: John & Andrew Alden; Book 6, page 63; W; 30 Jun 1739.]

1745

1) May 9, 1745; Abiel again receives property. [Source: Film #4707 Lebanon Index to Deeds; Grantee; Stark, Abial; Grantor; Samuel & Ann Cogswell; Book 6, page 481; W; 9 May 1745.]

2) May 9, 1745; Abiel receives property. [Source: Film #4707 Lebanon Index to Deeds; Grantee; Stark, Abial; Grantor; Peter Thacher; Book 6, page 481; W; 9 May 1745.]

1746-1754

1) May 30, 1746; Abiel sells property to John Smith, perhaps the same Smith mentioned above. [Source: Film #4707 Lebanon Index to Deeds; Grantor; Stark, Abial; Grantee; John Smith; Book 7, page 46; W; 30 May 1746.]

2) Aug. 14, 1748; Abiel probably gives property to his son, Abiel Stark, Jr. [Source: Film #4707 Lebanon Index to Deeds; Grantor; Stark, Abial; Grantee; Stark, Abiel; Grantor; Hezekiah Huntington & John Ledyard; Book 7, page 221; W; 14 Aug 1748.]

3) Jun 5, 1749; Abiel sells property to Matthew Polly. [Source: Film #4707 Lebanon Index to Deeds; Grantor; Stark, Abiel; Grantee; Matthew Polly; Book 7, page 254; W ; 5 Jun 1749.]

4) March 20, 1750/51; Abiel quits claim to property again to Mathew Polly. [Source: Film #4707 Lebanon Index to Deeds; Grantor; Stark, Abiel; Grantee; Matthew Polly; Book 7, page 331; Q.C.; 20 Mch 1750/51.]

5) Nov. 4, 1754; Abiel sells property to John Polly. [Source: Film #4707 Lebanon Index to Deeds; Grantor; Stark, Abial; Grantee; John Polley; Book 8, page 337; W; 4 Nov 1754.]

1755

Dec. 3, 1755; Will made for Abiel Stark on this date in Colchester, Connecticut. Named wife Mary; Son Abiel, Jr. named executor; mentions sons Nathan and Silas; Daughters Mary and Almy. Witnesses: Stephen Stark, Obadiah Stark, Rev. Benjamin Throop. [Source 1: "The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations of Descendants", by Charles R. Stark; page 19, Individual #81, Obadiah; Quote: "He (Obadiah Stark) is named as one of the witnesses to the will of Abiel Stark made in Colchester, Conn., Dec. 2, 1755." Source 2: Donald L. Jacobus Stark Family Research for Mrs. H. S. McKee dated July 6, 1951. Quote: "Will of Abiel Stark of Colchester, made 3 Dec. 1755, proved 5 Jan. 1756, named wife Mary.....[Colchester Pro. 2869]."]

1756

Died between Dec. 3, 1755 and Jan. 5, 1755/56. [Source: See Source 2 for year 1755.]

John Stark Timeline

JOHN STARK was born before 1691 in New London County, Connecticut and died before September 08, 1753, in New London County, Connecticut. He married Martha Walworth November 10, 1715, in Groton, New London County, Connecticut. She was born March 1690/91, at Fishers' Island, Connecticut (Presently New York) and died after September 1753, probably in Lebanon, Windham County, Connecticut. Her parents were William Walworth and Mary Abigail Seaton.

1691

John Stark's latest year of birth would have been 1691 based on later documents. He was a witness to a deed transaction acknowledged Jun. 2, 1712. He would have been 21 years old or older. Hence the latest year of birth being 1691. [Source: See Year 1712, Item #1.]

1712-1715

1) Jun. 2, 1712; This is the earliest document related to John found to date. He was a witness to a deed transaction between his Uncle William Stark and Robert Creary. To be a witness, John had to be twenty-one. This document would indicate John was born before 1691. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, pages 144-146. "Robert Creary of Groton husbandman, for 30L from William Starke, 40A, adjacent to the County Roade, Springers Brooke, by Joseph Gards land..... this tract of parcel of land said Robart Creary sold for to pay centaine debts of his fathers Mr. Peter Creary deceased.....[year and day blank] 1712. Signed: Robart Crery, Peter Crery. Wit: Daniel Eldsey, John Stark. Ack 2 Jun 1712. Recd 2 Jun 1712.]

2) Jul. 1, 1712; John is again a witness to a deed transaction between his Uncle Samuel Fish (Spouse was Sarah Stark, daughter of Aaron Stark, Sr.) and cousin, Samuel Fish, Jr. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, page 149. "Samuel Fish of Groton yeoman for love and good will for my loving son Samuelli Fish Junr of the same towne.....give.... certain tract of land..... Lieut. John Fanings land.... by John Fannings house140A..... 1 Jul 1712. Signed: Samuelli Fish. Wit: Daniel Eldredg, John Starke. Ack 1 Jul 1712.]

3) Jul. 1, 1712; John is witness on the same day to deed transaction between Samuel Fish and Cousin, Moses Fish. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, pages 152-153. "Samuelli Fish of Groton yeoman ... for love and good will & affection which I have and do beare towards my loving son Moses Fish of the same town ... given ... tract of land..... Widow Walworth...Lieut. John Fanning House.... Samuel Fish Juner northeast corner..... this line being the desedent line between my two sons Samuelli and Moses Fish...250A... 1 Jul 1712. Signed Samuelli Fish. Wit Daniel Edgredg, John Starke. Capt Samuelli Fish Ack. 1 Jul 1712. Recd 1 Jul 1712.]

4) Jul. 23, 1714; John is witness to deed transaction between his Uncle William Stark, Sr. and James Culver. Another witness is the cousin of John, William Stark, Jr. (Son of William Stark, Sr.). [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, page 473. "William Stark of Groton gentleman for 18L payed by James Collver.... one dwelling house that stands upon the land that I heired? (Leased Perhaps) of John Cullver of Groton aforesd and all my right in the land which I have of John Culver by Lease.... 23 Jul 1714. Signed William Starke. Wit: William Starke Junr. John Starke. Entered 6 Jun 1715.]

5) Nov. 2? 1714; John and his brothers Abial and Aaron declare the legality and boundaries of a deed transaction made between their brother Stephen Stark and their Uncle Samuel Fish (Husband of Sarah Stark, daughter of Aaron Stark, Sr.). [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, page 242. "Be it known to all Christian people to whom these presents shall come know ye that wee Aaron Starke, John Stark and Abial Stark all of Groton, together with our brother Stephen Stark of Groton defend the premises contained in a deed made by our sd brother Stephen Starke unto Capt. Samuelli Fish of sd Groton baring date.....3 Feb. 1714 (See Groton Records, Book 1, pages 204-205)..... South with land now in the possession of Walworth... 2? Nov 1714. Signed: Aaron Stark, John Stark, Abial Stark. Wit: Timothy Harrick?, Robert Bur???? Ent and recd Nov. 1714.]

6) Oct. 4, 1715; John Stark and his brother, Aaron Stark, III, are witnesses to deed transaction between James Packer and Samuel Run. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, page 345. "James Packer of Groton for the sum of five pounds from Samuelli Run---- two lots of land.... nawank neck 1A and 1A.... 4 Oct 1715. Signed: James Packer. Wit: Aaron Stark, John Stark. Ack. and recd 6 Feb 1715/16."]

7) Nov. 10, 1715; John Stark married Martha Walworth. [Source: Groton Vital Records, Book 1, page 116.]

1716-1722

1) Apr. 2, 1716; This deed clearly shows John is a land owner. The land he owns was probably inherited from his father, Aaron Stark, Jr. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, page 435. "Isaac Lambe of Groton yeoman, for 30L, from Ephraim Culver of Groton husbandman... 40A... William Gallops land northerly upon Thomas Lambs land westerly upon the afore sd Isaac Lambs medow... corner tree of John Starks and so bounded southwest upon John Starks Land. 2 Apr 1716. Signed: Isaac lamb. Wit: Aaron Stark, Abiah Stark. Ack. and recdd 3 Apr 1716.]

2) May 29, 1716; John gives up any further claim to the estate of his father, Aaron Stark, Jr. in favor of his brother, Aaron Stark, III. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, page 310. "Be it known, the subscribers do acknowledge that we have received our full parts of shears of all ye estate that was our father Aaron Starks of Groton deceased, and acquit all our right title claim or demand whatsoever of or unto the estate of our sd father Aaron Starke and to every part therof unto our brother Aaron Stark of said Groton. 29 May 1716. Signed: John Stark, Aabel Stark, Joseph Collver, Sarah Stark. Wit: Samll. Fox, David Collver. Ack. and recd 29 May 1716.]

3) Nov. 11, 1716; John Stark, Jr. born. [Source: The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, by Charles R. Stark, published 1927, page 16.]

4) Daughters Susanna and Mehitable, mentioned in John, Sr.'s will were probably born after 1716 and before 1722. The latest year of birth for Susanna would be 1722, based on her marriage date in 1737 if she was 15 years old in that year. [Source: Clovis La Fleur Estimate.]

5) Mar. 24, 1717/18; John Stark is one of the members of the 1st Baptist Church of Groton who purchased 1 1/2 acres from John's Uncle William Stark, Sr. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, pages 374-375.]

6) Feb. 20, 1720/21; John Stark and his spouse, Martha (Wallsworth) Starke, sell Martha's portion of the estate of her father, William Wallsworth, Sr. to her brother, John Wallsworth for 40 pounds. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, page 601. "John Starke of Norwich Carpenter & Martha Starke wife to John Stark... for 40L paid by our loving Brother John Wallsworth husbandman... sold... all right unto every tract or parsell of land that belonged unto our Honord Father Mr. William Wallsworth Late of Said Groton Deseased. 20 Feb 1720/1. Signed: John Starke, Marthew[sic] Starke. Wit: Nehemiah Smith Junr, James Chipman, Thomas Wallsworth. Ack. and recd 20 Feb 1720/1"]

7) Feb. 20, 1717/18; On the same date, John and Martha give their portion of the estate of Martha's brother, James Wallsworth, to her brother Thomas Wallsworth. Thomas and James were twins. Notice in these two deeds, John Stark is recorded as a resident of Norwich. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, page 602. "John Stark of Norwich, carpenter, and Martha Stark his wife for love and good will to Thomas Wallsworth of Groton... and for desire we have that the will of the dead be fulfilled, namely of James Wallsworth, our brother, late of Groton, decd, brother Thomas Wallsworth should possess estate whereas sd will was not executed... assign all right. Dated 20 Feb 1720/21. Signed: John Stark, Martha Stark. Wit: James Chipman, John Wallsworth"]

8) Sept. 30, 1721; A lot is laid out to John by Groton Committee Vote. This may have been property passed on to the First Baptist Church of Waterford in 1751. This Church was located on the crest of Fort Hill. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, page 659. "We whose names are undr. Written being a Committee to set out ye Common according to a town voate past in Groton 16 Apr 1719 have layed out 30 Sep 1721 to John Stark one wood lot beginning at ye northwest corner of Bial Sammons his wood lot on fourt hill... to line of Samll. Fish... Signed: Joshua Bill, Samuel Lester, Nicholas Street. Recd 24 Oct 1721.]

9) Nov. 25, 1721; John is witness to Quit Claim transaction between his brother, Aaron Stark, III and Wm. Wilkenson of Westerly, RI. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, pages 618-619.]

10) Nov. 25, 1721; On the same date, John is again a witness to a transaction between Nathaniel Niles, Jr. and his brother, Aaron Stark, III & his spouse Margaret (Wells) Stark. [Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723; Book 1, page 620-624.]

11) Feb. 5, 1721/22; John Stark, and his brother-in-law, Thomas Walsworth (Husband of Phebe Stark, daughter of William Stark, Sr.) appear to have purchased property in Lebanon from Samuel Culver. This seems to say they are in the process of moving to Lebanon, CT. Note: John appeared to be resident of Norwich in Feb. of 1721. Appears he and the family are now moving to Lebanon. [Source: Film #4707 Lebanon Index to Deeds; Grantee; Stark, John & Thomas Walsworth; Grantor; Samuel Culver; Book 3, page 342; W; 5 Feb 1721/22.]

1726-1738

1) Jun. 4, 1726; John purchased property from his Uncle William Stark, Sr. and is recorded as a resident of Lebanon. One of the witnesses is "Joannah Stark". She would have been Joannah Walsworth, sister to John's wife, Martha and married to Christopher Stark, son of William Stark, Sr. [Source: FHL Film #4294 Groton, New London Co, CT Second and Fourth Book of Records, Book 2, page 221-222. "William Stark of Groton for 4L from John Stark of Lebanon... 4 or 5 A... in a deed from Wm. Stark to sd John Stark bareing date 19 Dec 1722... joining to Colvers Land... Dated 4 Jun 1726. Signed: William Stark. Wit: Joannah Stark, Daniel Stark. Recd 21 Nov 1726."]

2) Jun 6, 1726; John sells the above property to his brother-in-law, Joseph Culver, Jr. married to John's sister, Mary Stark. [Source: #4294 Groton, New London Co, CT Second and Fourth Book of Records; Book 2, page 221-222. "John Stark of Lebanon for 4L paid by Joseph Collver Junr of Groton... 4A more or less... bounded by land of Joseph Collver bought of Wm. Stark... Dated 6 Jun 1726. Signed: John Stark. Wit: Thomas Chipman, David Collver, Recd 21 Nov. 1726."]

3) Dec. 9, 1729; John sold 100 acres to William Smith, probably John's portion of his father's property he inherited. [Source: FHL Film #4295 Groton, New London Co, CT Third Book of Records, Book 3, pages 384-85. "John Stark of Lebanon Carpenter for 200L ... paid by William Smith ... 100A ... by Volintine Whitmans... a swamp commonly known by the name of maple swamp... 9 Dec 1729. Signed: John Stark. Wit: Ebenezer Pierce?, Elihu Avery. Ack and recd Mar 1731. Dec. 9 1729; On the same date, John sold property to his brother-in-law, William Wallsworth, Jr. for twenty pounds. Note Lebanon is now in Windham County. Source: #4295 Groton, New London Co, CT Third Book of Records, Book 3, page 169. "John Stark of Town of Lebenon in the County of Windham... for 20L ... paid by Willm. Wallsworth of Groton... Abial Sammons his woodlot on Fourt Hill... 9 Dec 1729. Signed: John Stark. Wit: Ebenezer Pierce, Elihu Avery. Ack. and recd 15 Dec 1732."]

4) Aug. 3, 1731; Apparently, John Stark Quit claim to his portion of the property bought by John and Thomas Walsworth in 1722. [Source: Film #4707 Lebanon Index to Deeds; Grantor; Stark, John; Grantee; Thomas Walsworth; Book 4, page 413; Q.C.; 3 Aug 1731."]

5) Sept. 9, 1731; Now it appears Thomas Walsworth quit claim to the property in favor of John. [Source: Film #4707 Lebanon Index to Deeds; Grantee; Stark, John; Grantor; Thomas Walsworth; Book 4, page 412; Q.C.; 9 Sep 1731."]

6) May 11, 1738; John Stark quit claim to property to Joseph Marsh. He seems to be selling his property in Lebanon. [Source: Film #4707 Lebanon Index to Deeds; Grantor; Stark, John; Grantee; Joseph Marsh; Book 6, page 43; Q. C. ; 11 May 1738."]

1739-1746

John seems to have moved from Lebanon to Waterford for he is reported by Charles R. Stark to have been a deacon in the First Baptist Church of New London. This Church was the second Baptist Church, founded in 1710. It was located on the crest of Fort Hill in Waterford and called the "Old Pepper Box" because, during the revolution, the roof was riddled by British cannon fire during their blockade of the coast. CRS reports a stone bearing the name Deacon John Stark was in the adjoining burying ground of this church as late as 1850. Because John's will was probated in New London County instead of Windham, it is presumed he moved from Lebanon to Waterford sometime between these years. [Source: The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, by Charles R. Stark, published 1927, pages 9-10.]

1747-1753

1) Dec. 1, 1747; "...I (Hempstead) went into Madm. Winthrop's & wrote the heads of an agreement between Madm. Winthrop & John Stark. about taking the mill to halves &c." [Source: The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, by Charles R. Stark, published 1927, page 10. His source was the Hempstead Dairy.]

2) Jun 7, 1750; Since this is only an Index record, one would presume John Stark, Jr. transferred property in New London to his father, John Stark, Sr. [Source: Film #5107 New London, CT; Grantor Index to the Deeds; Grantor; John Stark, Jr.; Grantee; John Stark, 15183, Warr, 7 Jun 1750; General Neck, FHL]

3) Jan. 2, 1750/51; Again, this is Deed Index Record and the content has not been seen by the author. Appears John has sold property to a Church. However, it does illustrate John is probably living in New London. The Church Meeting may have something to do with the First Baptist Church in Waterford. [Source: FHL Film #5107 New London, CT; Grantor Index to the Deeds; Grantor; John Stark; Grantee; Et al [blank] 15196 Church Meeting 2 Jan 1750/51.]

4) Jan. 14, 1751/52; "Old Ms. Wallsworth (Mother of Martha Wallsworth) of Groton died in N. L. at her son-in-laws John Starks aged I suppose above 84. Her husband was William Wallsworth & she lived with him as tenant on Fishers island above 50 years ago & then came off & he was the first that ever set up butchering in New London. 53 years since he settled in Groton & died there." [Source: The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, by Charles R. Stark, published 1927, page 10. His source was the Hempstead Dairy.]

Sept. 8, 1753; New London Probate Records give will of John on this date which mentioned wife Martha, and son John, Jr., who is to pay his two sisters, Susanna and Mehitable, 20 pounds each. His wife Martha and brother Abiel are to be executors. [1951 research of Donald L. Jacobson for Mrs. H. S. McKee. His source was The New London Probate Records, File # 5064.] Martha Walworth: Christening: January 24, 1691/92, New London County, Connecticut. [Source: Walworth/Walsworth Genealogy, 1689-1962, by Reginald Wellington, Queen Anne's Publishing, Centerville Maryland, 1962, pages 1-3, Christening performed by Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall.]

Part 4
Introduction: Children of William Stark (Senior)

Children of William Stark, Sr. & His Spouse, Elizabeth

William Stark (Senior) and Aaron Stark (Junior) had sons who would pass down the Stark surname to their sons and grandsons. John Stark had two daughters and the other children of Aaron Stark [1608-1685] were female. All males living today with the surname Stark --- who descend from Aaron Stark [1608-1685] --- are descendants of one of these two men.

William Stark (Senior) had three sons named William (Junior), Christopher, and Daniel and one daughter named Phoebe. William Stark (Junior) was born before 1689 in the region that became Groton, New London County, Connecticut in 1705. The estimated date of birth is based on a deed William (Junior) witnessed in 1710. If he was required to be 21 years of age to be a witness, then William (Junior) was born before this date. He died before 1736. According to one record, his place of death was in Long Island, New York. William (Junior) married Experience Lamb April 13, 1710, in Groton, New London County. She was the daughter of Isaac Lamb and his wife, Elizabeth. Experience was born before 1695 (but no earlier than 1685), possibly in New London County, but probably in Massachusetts.

The oldest son of William (Junior) was Jonathan Stark who moved to New Jersey about 1732. Jonathan's descendants would move to Virginia, Pennsylvania, and Kentucky. before eventually settling in Indiana by 1820.

Christopher Stark was born before 1695 in New London County and died in 1777 in the Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania (near present day Wilkes-Burr). He married Joanna Walworth April 1, 1722 in Groton, New London County. She was the daughter of William Walworth and Mary Abigail Seaton. Joanna was born in October of 1699 in New London County and died after 1777, most likely in Dutchess County, New York. Christopher lived in Groton until about 1756, at which time he moved to Dutchess County, New York. This was a temporary move before all of his family moved to the Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania (near present day Wilkes-Burr).

Phebe Stark was born about 1700 in New London County. She married Thomas Walworth before 1725, most likely in Groton. Thomas was the brother of Joanna Walworth who married Phebe's brother, Christopher. They moved with Christopher and his family to the Wyoming Valley.

Daniel Stark was born between 1700 and 1704 in New London County and died between December 30, 1757 - January 27, 1758 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut. Before 1725, he married first, Sarah Culver in Groton. She was born in 1710 in Groton and died after 1743 in Groton. Sometime between 1743 and January of 1758, Daniel married Judith Fitch, mentioned as his now wife in his will. Daniel and his family did not leave Groton.

A brief summary follows of each of the children of William Stark (Senior) and his spouse, Elizabeth.

Part 4: The Third Generation; Children of William Stark (Senior)
Introduction

Christopher Stark, Sr. who Married Joanna Walworth

- **Christopher Stark, Sr.** (Source:: Stonington Church Records, 1st. Congregational Church, Shows William Stark, Sr. and wife Elizabeth were united with this church June 19, 1698 along with sons William and Christopher.)
- **Born:** Before 1695 in Groton, New London, Connecticut (Source:: New London County, Connecticut Land Records, Book 1, page 385, First deeded property by father, William, Sr., March 24, 1716. To own property had to be 21. Hence he was born before 1695.)
- **Died:** 1777 in Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania (Source:: Helen Stark Article, Stark Family Newsletter, 1927, pages 17-24, Titled, "Christopher Stark's Migration to New York & Pennsylvania", Quote "In this Valley (Wyoming Valley, PA), Christopher died in 1776 or 1777.").
- **Father:** William Stark, Sr.; **Mother:** Elizabeth Unknown.
- **Married:** Joanna Walworth, April 01, 1722, in Groton, New London County, Connecticut (Source:: Groton, New London County, CT, Vital Records.)
- **Joanna Walworth:** *Was born October 1699 in New London County, Connecticut* (Source:: Walworth/Walsworth Genealogy, 1689-1962, by Reginald Wellington, Queen Anne's Publishing, Centerville Maryland, 1962, Source: of Joanna's birth in October of 1699. To inherit her father's property in April of 1721, which she sold to her brother, John, she had to be 21 placing her latest year of birth as 1700.). *She died after 1777 in Probably Dutchess County, New York* (Source: Helen Stark Article, Stark Family Newsletter, 1927, pages 21-22, article titled, "Christopher Stark's Migration to New York and Pennsylvania, Source: of Joanna living in 1777 at the time of her husbands death. Quote: "...for in his will (James Stark's will, son of Christopher Stark, Sr.), dated 1777, his son James received the homestead with the proviso that he should take care not only of his Mother, but his grandmother, also. According to Cary (James mother was a Cary) family traditions, his grandmother Cary had been dead several years." From this passage, we can presume the grandmother was Joanna).

William Stark (Junior) who Married Experience Lamb

- **William Stark, Jr.** (Source: Stonington Church Records, 1st. Congregational Church, Shows William Stark, Sr. and wife Elizabeth were united with this church June 19, 1698 along with sons William & Christopher.
- **Born:** Before 1689 in Groton, New London Connecticut (Source: Groton, New London County, Ct., Deed Records, pages 86-87, witnessed deed in 1710 between his father, William Stark, Sr. and Isaac Fox. He had to be 21 to be a witness, hence his latest year of birth would have to be 1689.)
- **Died:** Before 1736 in Long Island, New York (Source: (1) Groton, New London County, Ct., Deed Records, Book 4, page 26, William Stark, Jr. was deeded property from his Father, William, Sr. for his natural life. When he died, the property then went to his son Jonathan. Jonathan sold this property in 1736, hence William, Jr. must have died before this date., (2) Groton, New London County, Ct., Probate Records, Packet #5107, Year 1743, Quote: "....John Start [Stark] now belonging to Stonington in ye District above sd son of William Start [Stark] late of Long Island in ye province of New York, deceased....." This is source of place of death).
- **Father:** William Stark, Sr.// **Mother:** Elizabeth Unknown
- **Married:** Experience Lamb April 13, 1710 in Groton, New London Connecticut (Source: Groton, New London County, CT, Vital Records, page 112, Records marriage of William Stark, Jr. and Experience. Children are listed on the same page.)
- **Experience Lamb:** *Was born before 1695 in Groton, New London Connecticut* (Source: Clovis La Fleur Estimate.) *She died after 1736* (Source: Clovis La Fleur Estimate. Appears to have outlived her husband. She may have been the Experience Stark who married John Larkin December 12, 1738. (Source: Stonington Congregational Church Records).

Part 4: The Third Generation; Children of William Stark (Senior)
Introduction

Daniel Stark who married Sarah Culver

- **Daniel Stark:** (Source: (1) Groton, New London County, Ct., FHL Film #4294 Second & Fourth Book of Records, Book 2, pages 376-377, May 6, 1728. Records William Stark, for love and affection towards my son Daniel as a gift, part of my estate.... This would be a son William, Sr. named Daniel. He could not be a son of William, Jr. because William Jr. married in 1710, making Daniel less than 18 in 1728 and not eligible to own property. Hence, this Daniel in the above deed must be the son of William Stark, Sr., (2) Groton, New London County, Ct., Probate Records, FHL Film #1025051, Year 1730, Packet #5070, Names Daniel Stark as a beneficiary of estate of William Stark, Sr.)
- **Born:** Bet. 1701 - 1704 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut (Source: Clovis La Fleur, Jr. Estimate. I estimate he was born between these years based on it being after his older sister was baptized (1701) and 21 years before he was a witness for his father William, Sr. in 1725 (Had to be 21 years old to be witness). 1704 would have been the latest date he could have been born and be a witness in 1725.)
- **Died:** Between December 30, 1757 - January 27, 1758 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut (Source: Charles R. Stark., Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, (Wright & Potter, Boston, Mass., 1927), page 20, Quote "His will, dated Dec. 30, 1757, was proved Jan. 27, 1758....").
- **Father:** William Stark, Sr.; **Mother:** Elizabeth Unknown
- **Married 1st:** Sarah Culver before 1725 in Probably Groton, New London County, Connecticut (Source: Charles R. Stark., Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, (Wright & Potter, Boston, Mass., 1927), page 24, Individual # 94, Records the eldest son of Daniel Stark and Sarah Culver was born in 1725. Hence, they must have married before 1725. Quote "Daniel [Daniel #20, William #5, Aaron #1], b. 1725; d. Nov. 1787, ae. 62 yrs.")
- **Sarah Culver:** Was *born* May 24, 1710 (Source: Charles R. Stark., Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, (Wright & Potter, Boston, Mass., 1927), page 9, reports date of birth source as Groton Town Records). *She died after 1744 in Probably Groton, New London County, Connecticut* (Source: Charles R. Stark., Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, (Wright & Potter, Boston, Mass., 1927), page 25, Indicates her youngest child, Nathan, died in 1830 at the age of 87. Hence he was born in 1743. This is the last found record showing Sarah was living. Hence, she must have died after 1743 and before her husband married Mrs. Judith Fitch, mentioned in Daniel Stark's 1757 will as "this said wife").
- **Married 2nd:** Mrs. Judith Fitch [Source: The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, by Charles R. Stark, published 1927, page 14. Dec. 30, 1757; The will of Daniel Stark of Groton was prepared and signed on this date. He named his son Daniel Stark, Jr. as executor and mentioned his wife was Juda Stark (Mrs. Judith Fitch), eldest son Daniel, eldest daughter Sarah, Nathan, Joseph, son of his said wife (Joseph Fitch), and youngest daughter Desire. Judith Fitch was Daniel's second wife.]

Phebe Stark who Married Thomas Walworth

- **Phebe Stark** (Source: Stonington Church Records, 1st. Congregational Church, Named as daughter of William Stark, Sr. and wife Elizabeth.)
- **Born:** 1700 in Groton, New London Connecticut (Source: Charles R. Stark., Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, (Wright & Potter, Boston, Mass., 1927).).
- **Died:** Unknown
- **Father:** William Stark, Sr.; **Mother:** Elizabeth Unknown
- **Married:** Thomas Walworth before August 1725 in Probably Groton, New London County, Connecticut (Source: Groton, New London County, Ct., FHL Film #4294 Second & Fourth Book of Records, Aug. 26, 1725, William Stark deeds lot to son-in-law Thomas Wallsworth for love & good will. Probably a wedding present for his daughter, Phebe, a common practice in those days.)
- **Thomas Walworth:** Was born May 1701 in Groton, New London Connecticut (Source: Charles R. Stark., Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, (Wright & Potter, Boston, Mass., 1927), page 13.)

Chapter 10 William Stark (Junior) and Experience Lamb Timeline

1689-1716

1) 1689 — William Stark, Jr. was probably born before 1689 based on his being a witness, along with Valentine Wightman, to a deed recorded Dec. 10, 1710 between his father, William Stark, Sr. and Isaac Fox, husband of his cousin, Hannah Stark, who was the daughter of John Stark. If William had to be 21 to be a witness, then his latest year of birth would be 1689. This is the earliest deed record found on William Stark, Jr. Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, pages 86-87. William Stark and Isaac Fox all of Groton.....

2) 1698 — Baptized in the Stonington, Connecticut Road Church along with his brother Christopher Stark, Sr., father William Stark, Sr., and mother, Elizabeth. Source: Records of the First Congregational Church in Stonington. Found in "The Aaron Stark Family", by Charles R. Stark, page 2. Will be referred to as CRS in the rest of this text.

3) April 13, 1710 — William Stark, Jr. married Experience Lamb, probably in New London County, CT. Source: Groton, New London County, CT Town Records.

4) 1710 — William Stark, Jr. witnessed a deed in 1710 between his father, William Stark, Sr. and Isaac Fox, husband of Hannah Stark who was the daughter of John Stark, William Stark, Jr.'s deceased uncle. He had to be 21 years old to be a Witness, hence his latest year of birth being 1689. Source: Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records, Book 1, pages 86-87.

5) May 22, 1712 — Becomes Freeman. Voted in town meeting along with his cousin Stephen Stark, as "excepted inhabitants in this towne of Groton." Sources: 1) Groton Town Meeting Records, page 34 (Transcribed by Eva Butler), 2) Stark, Helen, 1937 Stark Family Association Newsletter, pages 27-30; article titled, "More Theories and Some Questions".

6) July 4, 1712 — William Stark, Jr. drew the fifth teer, eighteenth lot, at Nawayunk. Source: Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records, Book 1, page 115.

7) December 10, 1712 — Jonathan Stark, Sr. born to William Stark, Jr. and Experience Lamb. Source: Groton, New London County, CT Town Records.

8) May 9, 1713 — William Stark, Jr. sold lot in Nawayunk to Edward Yates for 5 pounds. Source: Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records, Book 1, page 158.

9) May 9, 1712 — William Stark, Jr. is witness to deed transaction between John Shools and Nehemiah Smith, Jr. Source: Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records; Book 1, page 166.

10) December 21, 1712 — William Stark, Sr. for love, goodwill, and affection gives William Stark, Jr. property he purchased from John Plasto. Source: Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records, Book 1, pages 225, 226

11) April 1, 1714 — William Stark, Jr. bought 50 acres of land from his father-in-law, Isaac Lamb for 170 pounds and on the same date, he sold the 500 acres received as a gift from his father, William Stark, Sr., to his father-in law, Isaac Lamb, for 150 pounds. Source: Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records, Book 1, pages 232-233 & 234-235.

12) November 3, 1715 — William Stark, Jr. sells the 50 Acres he bought from his father-in-law, Isaac Lamb, to Daniell Elderidge, husband of his cousin, Abigail Fish, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Stark) Fish, for 180 pounds. Source: Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records, Book 1, pages 293-294.

13) January 6, 1715/16 — William Stark, Sr. sells 40 acres to his son, William Stark, Jr. for 125 pounds. Source: Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records, Book 1, page 326.

14) March 3, 1715/16 — William Stark, Sr. deeds property to his son William Stark, Jr. and his grandson, Jonathan Stark, as a gift for William Stark, Jr.'s natural life and then to his son Jonathan Stark, upon the death of his father, William Stark, Jr. It would seem William Stark, Jr. would not be able to sell this property during his life time and the property would become the property of Jonathan Stark when William Stark, Jr. died. Source: Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records, Book 1, pages 341-342

15) March 24, 1716 — William Stark, Sr. sells one and a half acres to the Baptist Church. Among those who paid the six pounds are William Stark, Jr. and his brother, Christopher Stark, Sr.. Source: Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records, Book 1, pages 374-375.

16) June 12, 1716 — Moses Stark, son of William Stark, Jr. and Experience Lamb was born. Source: Groton, New London County, CT Town Records.

17) August 28, 1716 — William Stark Jr. sells the 40 acres he bought from his father, William Stark, Sr. to Samuell Fish for 140 pounds. Samuell Fish is the brother-in-law of William Stark, Sr. who married Sarah Stark. Source: Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records, Book 1, page 328.

Part 4: The Third Generation; Children of William Stark (Senior)
Chapter 10: William Stark (Junior) and Experience Lamb Timeline

1718-1730

1) August 18, 1718: William Stark, Jr. sells 11 lots in a place called Nawayunk Neck totaling 11 acres to James Packer for 60 pounds. Source: Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records, Book 1, pages 386-387.

2) August 26, 1718: Elizabeth Stark, daughter of William Stark, Jr. and Elizabeth Lamb was born. Source: Groton, New London County, CT Town Records.

3) December 13, 1718: Abial Stark, son of Aaron Stark, Jr. and William, Jr.'s cousin, sells to William Stark, Jr. for a valuable consideration a tract of land. Christopher Stark, Sr. is a witness to this transaction. Source: Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records, Book 1, pages 469-470

4) 1719: Experience Stark, a possible daughter of William Stark, Jr. and Experience Lamb was born. Source: CRS, page 11 [**Author's Comment:** This birth recorded in the CRS book has not been confirmed by the records. It has been speculated by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman she may have been entered as a daughter because in the Stonington Congregational Church Records, it was reported a John Larkin married an Experience Stark Dec. 13, 1738. The CRS year of birth may be speculated and not based on fact. Some circumstantial evidence is beginning to indicate this Experience Stark was the widow of William Stark, Jr. Therefore, this daughter, Experience Stark, may have been one of several errors found in the CRS text and never existed.]

5) April 26, 1721; William Stark, Jr. sells property to Nehemiah Smith for 11 pounds and a cow & calf. Source: Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records, Book 1, pages 547-548

6) October 15, 1721: William Stark, Jr. and wife Experience sell 35A to Joseph Culver, husband of their cousin Mary Stark who was the daughter of Aaron Stark, Jr. and Mahitable Shaw, for 62 pounds. Source: Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records, Book 2, pages 28-29

7) 1721: William Stark, III, son of William Stark, Jr. and Experience Lamb is speculated to have been born in this year. Source: 1: CRS, page 11. Source: 2: Estate of Starke, William, Town of Groton, Date 1737; Packet #5071, New London Probate District, Groton November 18, a.d. 1737; "then Personally Appeared William Starke of sd Groton a minor & of proper age to Chuse his Guardian & made Choice of Daniell Lamb of sd Groton to be his Guardian before me, Humphre Avery Just. Peace, To the Honll ye Judge of the Court of Probate in the C. of N.L." [**Author's Comment:** This appears to be William Stark, III who is petitioning the court at about 14 years of age to be able to live with his Uncle Daniel Lamb, Experience Lamb's brother. This document would seem to verify there was a child named William born to William Stark, Jr. and Experience Lamb. It will be shown later William Stark, Jr. may have died before 1736, most likely before the date of this probate record. William, III's choice of Daniel Lamb as his guardian is one clue and since he is a minor in 1737, he cannot be the son of William Stark, Sr. who died in 1730, for his son is William Stark, Jr., the subject of this timeline.]

8) April 10, 1725: Gideon Cobb quits claim to property William Stark, Sr. sold to him in 1718. William Stark, Jr. and Christopher Stark, Sr. are witnesses. Source: Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records, Book 2, page 200

9) September 28, 1725: Capt. Samuel Fish sells 40A to Nathaniel Niles for 200 pounds. William Stark, Jr. is a witness. Source: Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records, Book 2, pages 172-173

10) 1725: Daniel Stark was born in this year. He married Jemima Culver. The text "The Aaron Stark Family", by Charles R. Stark, on page 14, mistakenly records Daniel, No. 94 as the son of Daniel Stark, No. 20 who married Sarah Culver. However, research done by Ralph Stoughton has proven there was another Daniel Stark in Groton, born about 1732, who married Lois Culver and was most likely the son of Daniel Stark, No. 20 and his spouse, Sarah Culver. In the CRS text on page 24 will be found, "94. Daniel (Stark) b. 1725, d. Nov. 1787, age 62 yrs; m. Jemima Culver..." which would place his year of birth in 1725. However, he is most likely the son of William Stark, Jr., No. 17 on page 11 of the CRS text and his spouse Experience Lamb, as revealed in my source which follows. Source: "Three Daniel Starks of Groton, New London County, Connecticut, 1753 - 1758", by Ralph Stoughton, Gill, Massachusetts, 1956. [**Author's Comment:** See "Three Daniel Starks."

11) Jan. 16, 1726: William Stark, Jr. for a mistake made in the setting forth the bounds of a tract of land lying in Groton contained in a deed given by me the sd William Stark Junr unto Isaac Lambe late of Groton Deceased . Source: Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records, Book 2, pages 521-522

12) 1726: Possible year of birth of Obadiah Stark, son of William Stark, Jr. and Experience Lamb. Source: CRS, page 11 (**Author's Comment:** The year of birth of Obadiah is also probably estimated by CRS. Actual records have not been found.)

13) 1729: John Stark, son of William Stark, Jr. and Experience Lamb was probably born before 1729, if he is a son of this couple as suggested by CRS. However, CRS indicates he was born in 1740, an obvious error as will be shown by the following document which indicates John was at least 14 years old in 1743. Source: Estate of Start, John; Town of Stonington; Date 1743; Packet No. 5107; New London Probate District; 1 Misc.; 1 Total Documents; Deposited in Connecticut State Library [printed card]. "To ye Honrll. Judge of ye Court of Probates for ye District of New London, John Start now Belonging to Stonington in ye District above sd Son of William Start Late of Long Island in ye Province of New York, Deceased, Being a Minor under ye age of 21 years and upwards of 14 years Personally appeared in Stonington, and made Choice of Mr. Richard Wheeler of sd Stonington to be his Guardian. November ye 30th 1743 Before Simeon Minor Justice Peace; New London Dec. 13th 1743; Richard Wheeler of Stonington acknowledged him Selfe bound in Deed? To be faithfull in his Guardianship as within. Recog. L100, (John Start)."

14) 1730: William Stark, Sr. died September 8, 1730. Source: Tombstone Wightman Burying Ground.

1733-1743

1) 1733: The following deed suggests the property given to William, Jr. by William, Sr. with the clause it would become the property of Jonathan Stark, son of William, Jr. when William, Jr. died, is now described as being the property of Jonathan. Could this suggest William Stark, Jr. died between May 22, 1731 and the date of this deed, December 26, 1733? [Source: Groton, New London, CT. Deed Books, Book 3, page 125.]

2) May 5, 1736: Jonathan Stark, son of William Stark, Jr. sells 16 acres to Aaron Fish for 64 pounds. Could this have been the property given to him by William Stark, Sr. in 1715? Looking at the descriptions of both transactions it would appear they are the same property. This property was to be William Stark, Jr.'s until his death at which time it would become the property of Jonathan. Therefore, this would suggest William Stark, Jr. had died before this date. [Source: Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records, Book 4, page 26.]

3) 1736: William Stark, Jr. probably died before 1736 because Jonathan Stark would not have been able to sell the property until his father died. William Stark, Jr. could not sell the property during his natural life. John Stark's Nov. 1743 request for Richard Wheeler to be his guardian would suggest William Stark, Jr. and his family moved to Long Island, New York sometime after 1731 for it says, "to John Start now Belonging to Stonington in ye District above sd Son of William Start Late of Long Island in ye Province of New York, Deceased." Source: Estate of Start, John; Town of Stonington; Date 1743; Packet No. 5107; New London Probate District; 1 Misc.; 1 Total Documents; Deposited in Connecticut State Library [printed card]. [See full content in year 1729] 1737

4) November 8, 1737: The son of William Stark, Jr., William, III, a minor, petitions the court to name his Uncle, Daniel Lamb, his guardian further indicating William Stark, Jr. has died before this date. William Stark, III, son of William Stark, Jr. and Experience Lamb is speculated to have been born in 1723, making him 14 at the time of this request. Source: Estate of Starke, William, Town of Groton, Date 1737; Packet #5071, New London Probate District, Groton; November 18, a.d. 1737; "then Personally Appeared William Starke of sd Groton a minor & of proper age to Chuse his Guardian & made Choice of Daniell Lamb of sd Groton to be his Guardian before me, Humphre Avery Just. Peace, To the Honll ye Judge of the Court of Probate in the C. of N.L. [**Author's Comment:** This appears to be William Stark, III who is petitioning the court at a minimum of 14 years of age to be able to live with his Uncle Daniel Lamb, Experience Lamb's brother. This document would seem to verify there was a child named William born to William Stark, Jr. and Experience Lamb. His choice of Daniel Lamb as his guardian is one clue and since he is a minor in 1737, he cannot be the son of William Stark, Sr. who died in 1730, for his son was William Stark, Jr., the subject of this timeline.]

5) December 13, 1738: The Stonington Congregational Church Records show Experience Stark married John Larkin. It is believed by Gwen Boyer Bjorkman this Experience Stark is the widow of William Stark, Jr. No records have been found of children born to this couple. The Stonington Barbour Collection shows the marriage of John Larkin to Elizabeth Roos; Oct 30, 1720; Vol 2, pg 73 (This info supplied by Carolyn Smith). The Stonington Congregational Church Records show that on Oct. 9, 1737, "Elizabeth Roos being very ill at her house, was baptized by Mr. Rosseter." This indicates she may have died in that year and then John Larkin married the widow of William Stark, Jr, Experience (Lamb) Stark. CRS shows this Experience Stark as the daughter of William, Jr. and his wife Experience Lamb. However, I believe, as does Gwen, she was the Widow of William Stark, Jr. and this is another error in the CRS text. [Sources: 1) Stonington Congregational Church Records, 2) William Harrison Larkin, Jr., Chronicle of the Larkin Family of the Town of Westerlie and Colony of Rhode Island in New England, Number 3 (Arlington, MA, 1935) retyped by Richard Fessenden Larkin, 1995.]

6) December 27, 1738: Joseph Fish, Pastor of the North Stonington Congregational Church, married Moses Stark and Elizabeth Holdredge. Moses was the son of William Stark, Jr. CRS, on page 18, reports they were married May 29, 1739. However, this date is not correct. Further evidence shows Moses Stark and his wife, Elizabeth, were baptized April 8, 1739. Clearly, this shows they were man and wife before May 29, 1739. [Source: Film #5081 CT New London, North Stonington Congregational Church Records; Vol. 1, 1727-1781; p. 73 Persons married in Stonington pr Joseph Fish, Pastor; 27 Dec 1738 Moses Start & Elizabeth Holdridge.]

7) 1743: John Stark, son of William Stark, Jr. and Experience Lamb was reported born by CRS in 1740 on page 11 and is individual #83 in his book. However the following document shows this could not be possible. [Source: Estate of Start, John; Town of Stonington; Date 1743; Packet No. 5107; New London Probate District; 1 Misc.; 1 Total Documents; Deposited in Connecticut State Library [printed card]. "To ye Honrll. Judge of ye Court of Probates for ye District of New London, John Start now Belonging to Stonington in ye District above sd Son of William Start Late of Long Island in ye Province of New York, Deceased, Being a Minor under ye age of 21 years and upwards of 14 years Personally appeared in Stonington, and made Choice of Mr. Richard Wheeler of sd Stonington to be his Guardian. November ye 30th 1743 Before Simeon Minor Justice Peace; New London Dec. 13th 1743; Richard Wheeler of Stonington acknowledged him Selfe bound in Deed? To be faithfull in his Guardianship as within. Recog. L100, (John Start)."]

Chapter 11 Ancestry of Isaac Lamb, Father of Experience Lamb

Compiled by Clovis LaFleur from material contributed by:
Joan Best, Donn Neal, Gwen Boyer Bjorkman, Jay G. Lamb, and Carla J. Carrier

Acknowledgments

Beginning in April of 2003, an online discussion group tried to answer the question, "Who was the Father of Isaac Lamb?" Many theories were examined and in the process a considerable amount of source material was collected. My contribution to this effort has been to compile all we have learned about the possible ancestry of Isaac Lamb as a result of this investigation. I would like to thank Joan Best, Donn Neal, Gwen Boyer Bjorkman, Jay G. Lamb, and Carla J. Carrier for their many contributions which has most certainly improved our understanding of the Lamb families living in 17th century New England. The following publication would not have been possible without the dedication of their time and knowledge to this project.

Introduction

Genealogist most often report the father of Isaac Lamb was John Lamb who first appears in the New London records in 1664 and further believe this John Lamb was the son of Thomas Lamb of Roxbury, Massachusetts Bay Colony who arrived in New England in 1630 with the Winthrop fleet. Other New England research of the name John Lamb suggest there were two John Lambs of which one was, as stated, the son of Thomas Lamb and the other was the son of Edward Lamb of Watertown, Massachusetts Bay Colony who first appears in that place in 1633. Efforts of a recent discussion group trying to answer the question "Who Was The Father of Isaac Lamb?", have made a convincing argument there were three men living during this time frame named John Lamb and earlier research has combined the activities of these three men causing one of the men to lose his identity. The analysis which follows will prove the John Lamb who was first documented in New London County, Connecticut in 1664 was not the son of Thomas Lamb nor was he an offspring of Edward Lamb but in reality a third person named John Lamb who migrated to New London from Kittery, Maine and probably migrated to Maine from England. For clarity in the analysis which follows, these men will be identified as; 1) John Lamb of Maine, 2) John Lamb of Braintree, and 3) John Lamb of Springfield.

The first known record of Isaac Lamb in New London County, Connecticut is dated November 24, 1695 when his second daughter, Elizabeth Lamb, was baptized in the old Stonington Road Church. From this time to his death May 12, 1723 in Old Mystic, New London County, Connecticut, there is a more or less continuous record of his presence in this location. A search of the New England records before 1695 has revealed there was a man named Isaac Lamb baptized July 10, 1687 in Watertown, Suffolk County, Massachusetts but no documentation as been found which would prove these two men are the same person.[1]

Many of those researching the family of Isaac variously report his birth anywhere from 1660 to 1670 in New London County which would approximately coincide with the appearance of John Lamb in Connecticut. Because many Isaac Lamb researchers believe this John Lamb was the father of Isaac, there is a general presumption Isaac was born at about this time in New London. However, because no documented evidence of his actual year of birth has materialized, one has to believe these dates have no basis in fact. This narrative will examine the evidence and attempt to establish a range of years in which Isaac could have been born and with this information investigate families with the surname Lamb residing in New England from 1630 to 1675 from whom he may be a descendant.

Isaac Lamb

As stated in the introduction, Isaac Lamb's second daughter, Elizabeth, was baptized in New London County, Connecticut in 1695. The marriage of Experience Lamb to William Stark, Junior in 1710 and the fact she is listed first in the order in which Isaac's six daughters are mentioned in his will gives us rather convincing proof she was the oldest daughter and child and one would have to conclude she was probably baptized somewhere else, perhaps in Watertown, Suffolk County, Massachusetts, where there was an Isaac Lamb baptized in 1687.

1) Watertown Records: Comprising the Third Book of Town Proceedings and the Second Book of Births, Marriages, and Deaths to End of 1737. Quote: "Ye 10th of July 1687, I baptized 11, viz 4 of Caleb Church his children (who solemnly owned ye Covent), viz Caleb, Joshua, Isaac, & Rebekah, also a child of Jo. Balls called Abigail, also I baptized Isaac Lamb, Abigail Sanders & Mary Laurence, all wch 3 owned ye Covent, I baptized 3 of George Dills children, (he himself taking shame to himself for his sin) his children were called Thomas, Sarah and James."

Because there appears to be no birth or baptismal record for Experience, we would probably be correct in speculating she was born in a prior place of residence where Isaac married, as we will come to know, a woman named Elizabeth. Because of the lack of evidence of the birth or baptism of Experience or a marriage record in New London or New England, we must consider the possibility these records have been lost or were not recorded, or these events occurred in England and Isaac was actually an immigrant.

Isaac was educated enough to write his own name and apparently was not a devout Congregationalist. He is known to have revealed his affiliation with the Baptist Church movement as early as September of 1704 when he and his wife were arrested along with John Culver, Senior and his wife “for their breach of law in not coming to meeten on the lords day to attend the publick worship of god here established.”[1] It becomes quite clear that when Isaac joined the Baptist movement, he no longer baptized his children in the Congregational Church for Elizabeth, Alice, and Jacob are the only children with Stonington Congregational Church baptismal records.[2]

Isaac was probably influenced by John Culver, his Mystic River neighbor, to join the Baptist movement. John Culver, Senior was a well known dissenter and obstructionist to the Congregational Church and became a follower of John Rogers, founder of the Rogerenes movement. He and his wife, Sarah Culver, signed the October 5th 1704 petition requesting the Baptist be granted permission to practice their faith in New London County as did William Stark, Senior and his wife, Elizabeth Stark, and the Culvers were one of the couples who ignored a smallpox quarantine placed on the John Rogers resident and entered the home to administer to those suffering from this devastating disease. John Rogers succumbed to the disease October 17th, 1721 and John Culver was one of those who became a leader of the Rogerene movement after the death of John Rogers.

Isaac’s spouse, Elizabeth, was apparently still living as late as 1737 according to one of the documents cited in the timeline.[3] Many Isaac Lamb researchers report, incorrectly, his spouse was Elizabeth Hempstead, a resident from birth of New London who was the daughter of Joshua Hempstead and Elizabeth Larrabee. Frances Manwaring Caulkins published a text in 1895 titled “*History of New London, Connecticut, From the First Survey of the Coast in 1612 to 1860*” in which she frequently quoted the diary of Joshua Hempstead, Junior. In her appreciation of the information supplied by this diary she wrote a brief account of Joshua and his family. Miss Caulkins, in writing about the author of the diary says: “*Its author was a remarkable man - one that might serve to represent, or at least illustrate, the age, country, and society in which he lived.....As the Hempstead descendants are numerous, and this publication should have an especial attraction to them, a genealogy of the immediate families of Robert, Joshua, and Joshua Hempstead, 2d is given.*” In her brief genealogy of the Hempstead family she reported “*Joshua Hempstead, married Elizabeth Larrabee. He died 1687.*” Under children of this couple was listed Joshua Hempstead, 2d, the author of the Hempstead Diary and listed as the oldest child was “*Elizabeth, b. September 2, 1672, m. John Plumb, 1689, died 1733.*” The New London Town records also record, “*1688/9 February 13- John Plumb & Elizabeth Hempstead were married..*” which further confirms Elizabeth Hempstead married John Plumb.

Clearly, we have a conflict, for Elizabeth Hempstead, daughter of Joshua Hempstead and Elizabeth Larrabee could not have been married to both Isaac Lamb and John Plumb at the same time as has been claimed by the Isaac Lamb and John Plumb genealogical researchers. From the documentation cited above, I would rather strongly suggest Elizabeth, the spouse of Isaac Lamb, was not Elizabeth Hempstead, daughter of Joshua Hempstead and Elizabeth Larrabee because there is no documented evidence to support this marriage and as we continue to pursue the origins of Isaac, this lack of documented evidence of events before 1695 would further illustrate Isaac did not marry in New London but married someone named Elizabeth before he arrived and his daughter, Experience Lamb, was most likely born and possibly baptized before the couple arrived in Connecticut.

From the documented records we have on Isaac, we can establish the probable time of his birth within a range of years from which we can then investigate the three men named John Lamb living in New England during those years to determine if one of them was his father. We know Isaac bought property on January 15, 1696/7 from Peter and Christobel Crary.[4] To purchase property in Connecticut at that time, one had to be 21 years old which would place Isaac’s latest date of birth as January 1675/76. We further know his second daughter, Elizabeth, was baptized November 24, 1695 in New London[5], that his oldest daughter, Experience, married William Stark, Junior April 13, 1710,[6] and in Isaac’s Last Will & Testament, dated May 12, 1723, the name Experience appears first in the list of daughters suggesting she was the oldest daughter.[7] If Experience was born after Elizabeth Lamb was baptized, then she would have been under the age of fifteen in 1710, rather young even for those days.

1) See the loose files of the New London County Court for the September Term, 1704, in the Connecticut State Library.

2) Richard A. Wheeler, *History of the First Congregational Church, Stonington, Conn., 1674-1874* With the Report of Bi-Centennial Proceedings, June 3, 1874 With Appendix containing Statistics of the Church (Norwich, CT: T. H. Davis and Company, 1875), page 200.

3) Groton, New London County, CT, Deed Book 4, page 61.

4) Research of Scott Swanson.

5) Richard A. Wheeler, *History of the First Congregational Church, Stonington, Conn., 1674-1874* With the Report of Bi-Centennial Proceedings, June 3, 1874 With Appendix containing Statistics of the Church (Norwich, CT: T. H. Davis and Company, 1875), page 200.

6) Groton, New London County, CT, Vital Records, page 112, Records marriage of William Stark, Jr. and Experience.

7) See Transcribed copy of Isaac Lamb’s Will and scanned copy of original.

Part 4: The Third Generation; Children of William Stark (Senior)
 Chapter 11: Ancestry of Isaac Lamb, Father of Experience Lamb

Isaac Lamb Probate Record

{FHL Film #1311925 New London County, Connecticut Probate Records Continued 1716-1734 ; pages 492-494}
 {Scanned copy of Isaac Lamb's Will contributed by Carla J. Carrier}

May the twelf one thousand Seven hundred and twenty three. I Isaac Lamb of Groton in the County of New London in the Colony of Connecticut in New England being ill of body but of perfect mind and memory do make and ordain this my Last will and Testament first I comit my soul to God that gave it hoping through the merits of my redeemer to have everlasting Life and my body to the earth to be buried by the descretion of my executers here after mentioned and as for those Goods and Chetells God hath blessed me with in this Life I give as foloeth

First I will that all those debts I Justly ow be first paid by my executex.

Item. I Give to my wife alisaberth Lamb Half the house and half the homested during her widowhood. I Give all so to my wife all my stock and housul stuff that are movables during her widowhood and afterward to be equally devided among my six daughters, Exsparence, Elisaberth, Alis, Freelove, Ane and Doroty.

Item. I Give unto my sons Jacob and Daniell the other half of my house and homested and the hole after her that is my wife equally to be devided between them both and Jacob to have his Chois their paying their brother Isaac thirty pounds apeas that is three Score pounds for both when he comes to the age of one and twenty.

I ordain and appoint my wife Elisaberth Executrex and my son Jacob Executer of this my Last will and Testement and declare it to be my last will and Testement in witness hearof I have hearunto set my hand and seal the day and year above Riten. Signed: Isaac Lamb {Seal} Signed Sealed and delaivid in the presense of us Robart Burrows, David Collver, Natll. N Collver, his mark.

Robert Burrows, David Colver appeared before a Court of Probates held in New London July 2d 1723 and made Solemn Oath that they saw Isaack Lambe of Groton the testator within mentioned sign and Seal the within Instrument & heard him declare the same to be his Last Will & Testament and that he was then of a Sound and disposing mind and memory according to the best of their Judgment and that they did together with Nathaniel Burrows at the same time. In his presence set their hands there unto as witnesses. Teste: Rosewll Saltonstall Cler; Recorded the 5th Book of Wills for the County of New London September the 12th 1723 Pr M.

Rosewell Saltonstall Clerk foll. 7 June the 29 1723: We the subscribers hath taken a true inventory of the Estate of Isaac Lamb Late Deceased of Groton as foloeth ... Robert Burrows, David Collver. Apprizers Sworn in a Court of Probates held in new London July the 2nd 1723 Pr Chrtop. Christophers Esq. ?? Elizabeth Lambe Widdow and Relict of Isaack Lambe late of Groton deceased appeared in a Court of Probates held in New London July ye 1st 1723 and made oath that she made a true presentment of her deceased husbands Estate to the Apprizers according to the best of her knowledge and if any thing more that is considerable appears to be his Estate, She will cause the same to be added to this Inventory. Test: Rosewll. Saltonstall Clerk.

Recorded in the 5th Book of Wills for the County of New London September the 12, 1723 pr me Rosewell Saltonstall. Clark foll 8

May the twelf one thousand Seven hundred and twenty three
 I Isaac Lamb of Groton in the County of New London in the
 Colony of Connecticut in New England being ill of body but of perfect mind and memory do make
 and ordain this my Last will and
 Testament first I comit my soul to God that gave it hoping
 through the merits of my redeemer to have everlasting Life
 and my body to the earth to be buried by the descretion
 of my executers here after mentioned
 and as for those Goods and Chetells God hath blessed me
 with in this Life first I will that all
 those debts I Justly ow be first paid by my executex.
 Item. I Give to my wife alisaberth Lamb Half the hou
 and half the homested during her widowhood I Give all so to my
 wife all my Stock and housel stuff that are movables
 during her widowhood and afterward to be equally devided
 among my six daughters Exsparence elisaberth Alis
 Freelove and Doroty Item I Give unto my sons Jacob and Daniell
 the other half of my house and homested and the hole after her
 that is my wife equally to be devided between them both and
 Jacob to have his Chois their paying their brother Isaac thirty pounds
 apeas that is three Score pounds for both when he comes
 to the age of one and twenty I ordain and appoint my wife
 Elisaberth Executrex and my son Jacob Executer of this my
 Last will and Testement and declare it to be my last will and
 Testement in witness hearof I have set my hand
 and Seal the day and year above Riten
 Since Sealed and Maaved in the presence of us
 Robart Burrows
 David Collver
 Natll. N Collver
 his
 mark

John Lamb of Maine

Lets begin with the Genealogical Dictionary compiled by James Savage.[1] Much of the research of Savage was based on John Farmer's earlier efforts published in 1829. In Savage's preface to his volumes, he wrote, "In 1829 was published, by John Farmer, a Genealogical Register of the first settlers of New England. Beside the five classes of persons prominent, as Governors, Deputy-Governors, Assistants, ministers in all the Colonies, and representatives in that of Massachusetts, down to 1692, it embraced graduates of Harvard College to 1662, members of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, as also freemen admitted in Massachusetts, alone, to this latter date, with many early inhabitants of other parts of New England and Long Island from 1620 to 1675." Every name compiled in this text comes from documents that existed at the time of Farmers earlier work which was expanded by James Savage to include documents on individuals lower in station in the New England Communities. The location of the documents for the individuals in this publication are suggested by where the recorded individual lived, for example, Thomas Lamb, Roxbury, came 1630, etc. One would expect to find a record or records on these individuals at those locations if they still exist or in publications which transcribed those records.

Savage reports "*John Lamb, New London 1664 - 9, was offered in the latter year to be made freeman and in 1677 lost a son by being struck by a mill-wheel, as told in Bradstreet's Journal. He perhaps was in 1712 in that pt. [?place?] made Groton.*" There was a John Lamb submitted before the Particular Court of Connecticut to become a freeman from New London on October 14, 1669.[2]

John Lamb of Maine was born in 1625,[3] most likely in England and first appears in the Kittery, Maine Court in March of 1651 accused of being a thief and a liar and appears before the Court again in 1653 accused of being a liar.[4] John "Lame" received a Maine grant of 20 acres in 1655 and another fifty acres in 1656 from the town of Kittery which was recorded as received from John Gard.[5] On July 7, 1666, York County, Maine Deed Book 2, page 49 records; "*Be it known unto all men by these prsents that I John Lambe of New London Doe sell unto Edward Start of Gorgvane in the Province of Maine all my Land ...7 Jul 1666. Signed: The marke I of John Lambe. Wit: Nicholas Frost, Jos: Hamond Sr.*" This document provides rather convincing proof John Lamb of Maine and the John Lamb living in New London County, Connecticut July 7, 1666 are the same individual.

Disclosure is made on page 160 of the text titled "*History of New London County, Connecticut*", by H. D. Hurd, that on December 24, 1663, "*John Lamb, now of Pockatuck, alias Southerton [Stonington]. He purchased land of Edward and Ann Culver at a place called in Indian 'Wautobish' near the house of said Lamb. This land was in 1695 confirmed to Thomas Lamb, 'oldest son of John Lamb, deceased' by John Culver, son of Edward Culver, and Thomas Lamb assigns a part of it to his brother, Samuel.*"[6] This is confirmed in a document dated November 26, 1694 which states "*my Father Edward Colver of New London deceased did sell a piece of land lying & being in the Town bounds of New London ... abut 14A unto John Lamb of New London Deceased & ye deed for the same being not to be found, Now Know ye by these presents that I John Colver ye Eldest Son of sd Edward Colver Deceased do Confirm unto Thomas Lamb ye Eldest son of ye sd John Lamb of New London Deceased ... Acknowledging that my father Edwd. Colver deceased did receive of ye above mentioned John Lamb full satisfaction for ye same ... 26 Nov 1694. Signed: John Colver. Wit: Samll. Chester, Joseph Latham. Ack: 26 Nov 1694 by John Colver and recd [Recorde] in ye fifth Book of Records folio:202 2 Apr 1696. Danll. Wetherell Recorder.*" The property mentioned in this deed is clearly the property H. D. Hurd reports was purchased from Edward Culver December 23, 1664.[7]

May 17th, 1649, the Connecticut Court recognized the formation of the "Plantation of Pequet" and ordered Captain John Mason to give the "oath of magistrate" to John Winthrop for the coming year until there could be an election of the freemen. He took as his assistants, Thomas Mynott [Minor] and Samuel Lathrop.[8] On October 15, 1652, Thomas Miner sold his property in New London and purchased the property of Cary Latham, which bordered property laid out to John Mason at the mouth of the Mystic River. Miner started a diary in 1653, which related activities and events that would occur in the region from 1653 to 1684. This region would later become the town of Stonington where Miner would be appointed to the same positions and titles he held in New London.

1) Savage, James, "*A Genealogical Dictionary of The First Settlers of New England, Showing Three Generations of Those Who Came Before May, 1692, On The Basis Of Farmer's Register.*" Originally published in Boston, 1860-1862.]

2) *Connecticut (Colony). The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, from April 1636 to October 1776 ...* transcribed and published by Hartford Brown & Parsons. 1850-1890, 15 volumes. Volume 2, page 116.

3) [CT Private Controversies Volume1, page 85] (*History of New London Co., CT* by D. H. Hurd, p. 160). Quote: "*Sep 21 [1670] John Lamb age 45 years testified in behalf of Roger Plaisted. 'This deponeth sayeth, that he being at Mr Stantons, Sr., when Sir Robert Carr desired Mr. Stanton to go over to the Poecatuke River, with his man to disposes the Rhode Island people that lived upon Mr. Plaisted, his land and so give Mr. Plaisted possession of his land again, amongst which John Reynolds whom they disposed and gave Mr. Plaisted possession after which Mr. Plaisted let two farms, the house and land as the sayd Reynolds lived upon, unto the sayd Reynolds and the sayd Reynolds became tenant to Mr. Plaisted upon the above said land and further sayeth not. Sworn in Court 21 [or 27] Sept. 1670.*"

4) Maine Province & Court Records, Book 1, page 182 & Book 2, page 13.

5) Ibid. Book 1, page 163.

6) D.H. Hurd, *History of New London County, Connecticut*, 1882, reprinted Heritage Books, Inc., Bowie, MD, page 160.

7) Recorded in Book 1, page 743 of the Groton, New London County, Connecticut Deed Books.

8) The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, 1636-1776, Volume 1, page 186.

There are many passages in the Minor diary about a man named "Lam" who was apparently a blacksmith. He records, for example, that "*Captain Morice and lam spent the night*" on March 27, 1664 and on August 18th, 1665 he wrote; "*The Major {Probably Major John Mason} was heare & goodwife sha {She} P'msed to pay lam 30s.*" March 15, 1665/66, the diary entry records "*I was at lams my wheeles came from Tagwoncke*", and June 29th, 1666, "*I fetched ?siths? from lams.*"[1] During this same timeframe, John Lamb was recorded on the rate list of New London in 1664 and, as already mentioned, he sold all of his property in Maine to Edward Start July 7th, 1666.[2]

Minor reports he was "*at lams .10. Oaund of wool*" on June 15th, 1667 and visited him again in August of 1667.[3] On October 14th of 1669, the Particular Court of Connecticut submitted a list of men who were approved to become freemen and one of the names on the list was John Lamb of New London.[4] John Lamb was on the April 11th 1670 New London Town list of those persons who were proper inhabitants of New London.[5]

As has already been mentioned, on September 21, 1670, John Lamb, age 45 years testified as follows on behalf of Roger Plaisted: "This deponeth sayeth, that he being at Mr Stantons, Sr., when Sir Robert Carr desired Mr. Stanton to go over to the Poecatuke River, with his man to disposes the Rhode Island people that lived upon Mr. Plaisted, his land and so give Mr. Plaisted possession of his land again, amongst which John Reynolds whom they disposed and gave Mr. Plaisted possession after which Mr. Plaisted let two farms, the house and land as the sayd Reynolds lived upon, unto the sayd Reynolds and the sayd Reynolds became tenant to Mr. Plaisted upon the above said land and further sayeth not. Sworn in Court 21 [or 27] Sept. 1670."[6]

Therefore, from the above documented evidence, it would appear John Lamb was a resident of New London from December of 1663 to September of 1670. Later entries in the Minor diary reveal he continued to live in this community for on June 4th, 1672, he wrote "*I came ?Home? I had my horse shewed at Lams*"; "*December 17th, 1772 the dairy entry says '?Spent? Day Lam had the steere*"; February 15th, 1672/73 "*I fetched all the Iron workes from lam there was due to him*"; and August 14th, 1673 "*I made Goodman Lam his will.*" Other publications interpret this entry as "*I made Goodman Lamb his will, but nothing has been found of it.*" Not having seen the original, both have been included. October 31st, 1674 Minor reports he "*was at Lams with ?Corne? Minor.*" These entries further illustrate the presence of the man named Lam/Lamb in Stonington through 1673.[7]

On June 18th, 1674, Stonington records show Roger Plaisted was granted permission to build a mill at the head of the Mystic River for the sons of Major John Winthrop which was then leased to John Lamb, Sr. for seven years on November 5th, 1674, his spouse, Ann Lamb, signing the lease document as a witness. On May 14th, 1675, Minor makes an entry in his diary which says "*wee Looked Hanahs mare and was at manasses meadow and found Lams horse.*"[8] Bradstreet's Journal reported on November 6th, 1677 that "*Nove. 5 or 6. Goodman Lamb his Sonne was killed by being drawn in by the Coggeswheel of a wheel while he was busy grappling ye loggs, or some such employment. This Lamb belonged to N. London and belonged upon ye Skirts of ye Town.*"[9] This diary entry clearly reveals one Goodman Lamb's son died in a mill accident and was apparently living on the "skirts of ye town" which would probably be a reference to Stonington. This event is confirmed and the name of the son is given in Minor's diary for on November 9th, 1677 he writes "*Thursday the .8. the .9. brother Avery and sister were heare John Lam was buried.*"[10] The Bradstreet and Minor reports of the death of John Lamb, son of Goodman Lamb, imply he had a son named John which is confirmed by the lease of the Winthrop Mill in which John Lamb is referred to as "Senior."

1) Miner, John A., *The Minor Diaries, Stonington, CT* Thomas Minor 1653 to 1684, Manasseh Minor 1696 to 1720 (1976); Original publishers of the Diaries Sidney H. Miner and George D. Stanton, publishers of Thomas' Diary in 1899; and Frank Denison Miner and Hannah Miner, publishers of Manasseh's Diary in 1915; pages 69, 73, 74, & 75. [Note: Contributed by Joan Best, 8/6/2003: "siths" is no doubt scythes, an instrument for cutting hay ~ used on the farm I grew up on!"]

2) Colonial Records, Volume 2, page 116.

3) Minor, pages 79 & 80.

4) Connecticut (Colony) The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, from April 1636 to October 1776 ... transcribed and published by Hartford Brown & Parsons. 1850-1890, 15 volumes. Volume 2, page 116.

5) Film #5083 New London Town Meetings Book 1A, page 76.

6) CT Private Controversies Volume 1, page 85. *History of New London Co., CT* by D. H. Hurd, p. 160.

7) Minor, page 110, 114, 115, 119, 125.

8) Minor, page 129.

9) NEHGR, Vol. 8, Pg 330 (published 1854). Bradstreet's Journal, year 1677.

10) Minor, page 145.

Those researching the Colver/Culver families of New London found documents which they interpret as recording the following: "In 1654 Edward Colver was granted land at Mystic near that of William Wellman. He exchanged it for other land belonging to Robert Park, Robert Burrows, and Hugh Roberts. He built a house with accommodations for travelers and a water power grist mill. In 1668 his son Joshua built a house north of Edward's. John Winthrop, Esq., was granted twenty rods of land on both sides of the Mystic River to bring down "tymber" from Lantern Hill. In 1674 Winthrop's two sons had a mill built at the head of Mystic River. John Lamb was to run it. The Winthrop's decided they needed the land on which Joshua Colver's house stood for a mill house. In 1681 Governor Winthrop's son, Major John Winthrop, sued and lost the case, but sued again and again until John Winthrop won the case. Many of the people around testified--some for the Winthrops --some for the Colvers. Thirty-five year old John Gallup, cousin of the Winthrop's, said that Joshua Colver's house stood about eight rods from the brook of the Mystic River and affirmed it was above the high water mark. John Bennet testified that he paced the distance with Gallup and could testify to the truth of his statements. For the Colvers, the testimony was quite different. It indicated that not only the house, but also the mill was below the high water mark and that the land did not belong to the Winthrops. William Hough worked on the mill. He said he had been unable to do the lower work because of the tides. Joseph Colver testified that the tide had flowed up to the mill, many times even to the ditch of the mill wheel. John Packer said that John Lamb and John Bennet told him the wheel did wade in the back wash and that he himself had seen the wheel wade in the back wash." If there was such a case in the New London Records, we then have a John Lamb documented has running this mill before 1681.[1]

In the Connecticut Public records will be found "Major Winthrop is Plntf. By way of appeale from the Court of Assists, May 31, 1681, Edward Cullver is Defnt, which action was an action of the case, for that the sayd Culver doth unjustly keep possession of some part of the Plntf's land, to the damage of ten pownds and a surrender of the sayd lands. In this action this Court doe find for the plntf. A surrender of the house and land in controversy and cost of court. The cost of court allowed is seven pownds nineteen shillings and six-pence. Execution dd, Octobr 24, 1681."[2]

While this court case about flowing tides as they relate to ownership of land is most interesting, of importance to this discussion is the fact John Packer testified "The wheel did wade in the back wash..." which was told to him by John Lamb and John Bennet. Therefore, John Lamb did not testify to this statement indicating he may have been deceased. This would seem to be confirmed for on May 29th, 1683, Ann Lamb bought back fours years of Ebenezer Lamb's apprenticeship to Henry Stevens of Stonington with one Thomas Lamb signing as a witness to this document.[3] Records have revealed the family moved to Norwich where the marriage of Ebenezer Lamb to Mary Armstrong was recorded. Further, these records say Ebenezer died in Norwich in 1694. If John Lamb was still living, one would suppose John Lamb himself would be buying back his son's apprenticeship. The family, as implied by the events related to Ebenezer, moved to Norwich.

As already disclosed, Thomas Lamb, witness to the above, was the son of John Lamb for in the New London Record dated November 26, 1694 will be found: "Confirm unto Thomas Lamb ye Eldest son of ye sd John Lamb of New London Deceased ..." [4] We find the name of another son in a document prepared December 10, 1695 which states; "Thomas Lamb of New London, Eldest Son to my Late father John Lamb of New London Deseased do for good & valuable considerations ... assign over unto my Loving Brother Samll. Lamb of New London all my right title & interest of this deed of sale as it is mentioned on the other side to ye said Samll. Lamb ... 10 Dec 1695. Signed: Thomas TL Lamb his marke. Wit: Daniel Wetherell, John Clerk. Ack: 10 Dec 1695 : and recd 13 Apr 1721." [5] From the above documents, we now know John Lamb of Maine was married to a spouse with the given name "Ann" and they had sons named Thomas, the eldest in 1694, Samuel, the middle son, Ebenezer, the youngest son, and John Lamb, Jr. who died in the mill accident in 1677 as mentioned above.

In summary, the above discussion shows there was man named John Lamb who first appears in Kittery Maine in 1651 where he later purchased land which he sold to Edward Start in 1666 after becoming a resident of New London. From 1664 to 1674, he appears to be continuously living in Stonington, New London County, Connecticut. He probably died as early as 1674 and as late as 1683, for records after 1674 do not necessarily confirm he was still living. From the records we know he married a lady with the given name Ann and had sons named John Lamb, Jr., Thomas Lamb, Samuel Lamb, and Ebenezer Lamb. Having established the identity of John Lamb of Maine who moved to New London, lets now investigate the other two men living in New England named John Lamb.

1) Collver/Colver/Culver Website; www.mystic.com/dcd/collver/doc/CulverHist.html#COLVER,%20John%20202.

2) Connecticut (Colony). *The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, from April 1636 to October 1776 ...* transcribed and published by Hartford Brown & Parsons. 1850-1890, 15 volumes. Volume 1, page 88. At the bottom of this page will be found this quote: "Priv. Controv. I, 282-290: Records of Co. of Asssts, I, 29, 33. Edward and Joshua Culver lived at or near the head of Mystic river, on the west side, near Gov. Winthrop's mill. Major Fitz John Winthrop claimed the land occupied by the Culver's, by virtue of a deed from Joshua Culver (son of Edward), and also as within the bounds of a tract granted to Gov. Winthrop by the town of New London, in 1652-3, of "twenty pole (rod) on each side of the river from the place where the flowing tides end."

3) Query from Hartford Daily Times; 996---C. M. G., Nov. 2, 1935.

4) Recorded in Book 1, page 743 of the Groton, New London County, Connecticut Deed Books.

5) Recorded in Book 1, page 744 of the Groton, New London County, Connecticut Deed Books.

Could John Lamb of Maine be a Descendant of Thomas Lamb of Roxbury?

According to Savage *“Thomas Lamb, Roxbury, came, 1630, in the fleet with Winthrop Brothers with Elizabeth and two children, Thomas and John, required admission 19 Oct. had Samuel, b. in October, baptized that year at Dorchester...”* Thomas Senior became a freeman in May of 1631 and his fourth son, Able, was born in October of 1633. His daughter named Decline was born in April of 1637 and would later marry Stephen Smith December 7, 1666 and in 1639, the fifth child born to Thomas Senior and Elizabeth was named Benjamin who died soon after being born as did his mother, both being buried November 28th of 1639. Thomas, Senior then married, second, Dorothy Harbottle in 1640 and on April 19, 1641 they had a son named Caleb. A second son named Joshua was baptized November 28, 1642 and their daughter named Mary was baptized September 29, 1644. Thomas Senior died March 28, 1646 and his last child, Abiel, was baptized August 2 of 1646.[1]

On March 3, 1697/8, letters of administration were granted to *“Abiel Lambe, son of Thomas Lamb sometime of Roxbury.... Yeoman, deceased intestate, James Bayley and Mary his wife, daughter of said Thomas Lamb, and Joshua Lamb his grandson.”* Numerous documents were collected by the court to attempt to determine the disposition of the estate of Thomas Lamb Senior and within these documents is the name John Lamb, mentioned in an affidavit, which states that on May 27, 1652, *“John Lamb of Springfield, wheelwright, son of Thomas Lamb late of Roxbury, deceased...acknowledged receipt of his share of his father’s estate from Thomas Halley of Roxbury my father-in-law.”* Thomas Lamb Senior’s second wife, Dorothy, married Thomas Hawley February 2, 1652 who later died without leaving a will and the above is only one of many documents submitted to the court to resolve ownership of Thomas Lamb’s and Thomas Hawley’s property by their children. From this document we know John Lamb, son of Thomas Lamb of Roxbury, lived in Springfield, Massachusetts in May of 1652. Combining the data provided by Savage with this May 27, 1652 document provides conclusive proof the John Lamb of Springfield, Massachusetts in 1652 was the son of Thomas Lamb of Roxbury.[2]

The Savage text provides data on a John Lamb of Springfield which says *“John [Lamb], Springfield 1653, prob. s. of Thomas, came 1630, with his f.”* Savage believes but is not committed this John is the son of Thomas Lamb Senior and as indicated above, doesn’t speculate on the parentage of John Lamb of New London. The Savage data reports children born to John Lamb of Springfield were *“John, b. 1654, died soon; John and Thomas, twins 1655, of which John died at 21 years.; Joanna, 1657; Sarah, 1660; Samuel, 1663, Daniel, 1666, Mary, 1669, died young; Abigail, 1670; and Joshua, 1674.”* We can safely say no male child of John Lamb of Springfield named John could have been the John Lamb reported in New London in 1664 to 1669. Savage only mentioned the name of one wife for John Lamb, son of Thomas Lamb, Senior. He records *“He for second or third wife in 1688 married Lydia, widow of John Norton which before [Marriage to Norton] was widow of Lawrence Bliss and daughter of Deacon Samuel Wright...”* Savage then reports John Lamb of Springfield died September 28, 1690.

John’s first wife, who bore the children listed by Savage, was named Joanna, her surname speculated to be Chapin not to be proven in this discussion. The following, which seems to confirm her given name is Joanna, is an account found in *“Henry Burt of Springfield”* and is taken from John Pynchon's records. (with some editing) *“At a court held in Springfield, March 20, 1662, before Elizur Holyoke, Samuel Chapin and John Pynchon: Upon ye examination of Thomas Miller, John Scot, Edward Foster, and John Bagg; also John Henryson and his wife, concerning Their Playing at that unlawful game of Cards: William Brookes testifying agt them, said that one Night at John Henryson's house he saw Edw. Foster, Thos. Miller, John Bagg, & John Scot, all foure of ym playing at cards, & I staying in the house neere an hour they continued their playing at Cards all the while.....John Bagg testified agt Martha, ye wife of John Henryson, yt he had seen her Play at Cards, wch she owned. Whereupon, John Lamb & his wife, Joanna, both of them gave in their Testimony upon oath, That at a tyme (since they had herd these reports were about Towne,) they asked Goodwife Henryson concerning her Playing cards; & then she denyed it; & said, moreover, in their hearing, that she never saw any Cards but once at a Dinnare, & she knew not that they belonged to them; & also she said, that she brought up noe Cards to this Towne,--all which by her former confession, and other persons, appears to be a most grossly, for it appeared That card playing had bin comonly used at John Henryson's house by his own confession.”* This court case clearly reveals Joanna was the name of John Lamb’s wife.

To confirm the research of Savage, the following was reported in the text titled *“The First Century of The History of Springfield, Mass”*, published in 1899, Volume 12, pages 596 & 597: *“John Lamb was here as early as 1651, when his name first appears in the Town Records. He was married twice. His wife, who came with him was Joanna. She died September 8, 1683, and he married Lidia, widow of John Norton, January 27, 1687. He died September 28, 1690, and his widow married Quartermaster George Colton. His {John Lamb} children born here were: John, b. February 20, 1654, d. July 13, 1654; John, b. May 15, 1655, d. June 5, 1676; Thomas, b. May 15, 1655, may have gone to Stonington; Joanna, b. September 20, 1657, m. Samuel Stebbins; Sarah, b. June 15, 1660, m. Jonathan Bush; Samuel, b. September 28, 1663, m. Rebecca Bird; Daniel, b. November 24, 1666, m. Elizabeth Atchinson; Mary, b. July 19, 1669, d. September 6, 1669; Abigail, b. September 20, 1670, m. James Lawton; and Joshua, b. October 3, 1674.”* In addition, Volume 1 of the above cited text has the following passages: a) Page 85: *“Highway surveyor ffebr 3rd 1662: Lawrence Blis & John Lamb were chosen Surveyors for ye high ways for ye yeere ensueinge.”*; and b) Page 127: *“Seat in meeting-house February 23, 1662:In ye 5th Seate: - John Matthews, John Clarke, John Lamb, Lawrence Bliss, Thomas Miller, Thomas Day.”*

1) James Savage Publication.

2) Supreme Judicial Court, Massachusetts, Case #3762.

Part 4: The Third Generation; Children of William Stark (Senior)
Chapter 11: Ancestry of Isaac Lamb, Father of Experience Lamb

If we compare these events with those of John Lamb of Maine, it becomes rather convincing John Lamb of Springfield and John Lamb of Maine could not be the same person. For example, John of Springfield has twins born in Springfield May 15, 1655 in the same year John Lamb of Maine purchases property in Kittery, Maine. In another record May 27, 1652, John Lamb is described as the son of Thomas Lamb of Roxbury and a resident of Springfield while we have records revealing John Lamb of Maine appeared before the Kittery, Maine court in March of 1651 and again in 1653. Would it be possible for John Lamb of Springfield to be in Maine in 1651, accused of being a liar and thief, then a resident of Springfield in 1652, and back in Maine in 1653, accused of being a liar? I would submit this scenario would appear to be most unlikely.

We find other events which conflict. John Lamb of Springfield has other children born in Springfield from September of 1663 to October of 1674 at the same time Thomas Minor records events in his diary related to "Lam" which start in March of 1664 and with little discontinuity, continue to 1677. Are we to believe that John Lamb of Springfield traveled back and forth between New London and Springfield? How does one explain the spouse named Joanna in Springfield who supposedly gave birth to the children in Springfield and the spouse named Ann, who signed as a witness in New London on the 1674 John Lamb lease of the Winthrop Mill? Are we to believe John Lamb of Springfield was married to both women at the same time? John Lamb, son of Goodman Lamb, died in New London in a mill accident November 6, 1677, as reported by Bradstreet. If we are to believe this John Lamb was the son of John Lamb of Springfield, how do we explain the death of his son named John in Springfield June 6, 1676? Again, it becomes difficult to believe these two men are one person.

In July of 1666, John Lamb, clearly described as a resident of New London, sold all of his property in Maine to Edward Start. The John Lamb who signed was unable to sign his name. The appointment of John Lamb of Springfield as Surveyor of Highways with Lawrence Bliss in 1662 would most certainly indicate he could write his own. Are we to believe for some reason the surveyor of 1662 who most assuredly could write his name, has lost the ability to sign his own name by 1666? How does one explain the birth of Daniel Lamb in Springfield in November of 1666 to John Lamb and Joanna with the above July deed which describes John Lamb as a resident of New London selling his property in Maine? It would seem improbable these two men could be one person.

One may be tempted to conclude the sons of John of Springfield named Thomas and Samuel are the Thomas and Samuel named in the Groton, New London County Deed books. Most certainly, researchers appear to have no additional information on Thomas, but there is considerable research of Samuel which reports he was born September 28, 1663 in Springfield, married Rebecca Bird December 1, 1687 in Springfield, and this couple had 12 children, all born in Springfield from September 10, 1688 to March 26, 1712. They further report Samuel died December 5, 1729 in Springfield.[1] Therefore, this Samuel, son of John Lamb of Springfield, appears to have lived his life in Springfield indicating he could not have been the Samuel who was given property by his brother named Thomas in Stonington, and is documented in various land transactions in Groton, New London County up to 1721 as a resident of New London and was married to a spouse named Mercy Lamb who witnessed the 1721 sale of there property in New London before moving to Glastonbury, Connecticut.

Could Thomas, son of John Lamb of Springfield have been the Thomas who was a witness to Ann Lamb's buying back the apprenticeship of Ebenezer? If this Thomas was the brother of Ebenezer, then why do we not find a record of birth for one Ebenezer Lamb in Springfield and why would it appear in this document his mother's name is probably Ann? Most certainly, Ebenezer is over 14 years old when this document was prepared in 1683 indicating he would have been born no later than 1669 when we know Joanna Lamb was still living. Further, we have establish there was a Thomas Lamb granted land in New London which belonged to his father, John Lamb, Deceased. However, if we must conclude from the above John Lamb of Maine and John Lamb of Springfield are two different men, we have to make a choice. I would contend Thomas Lamb, who received the land grant from New London, was the son of John Lamb of Maine and his spouse Ann Lamb and was probably the brother of Ebenezer Lamb because Thomas named one of his sons Ebenezer.[2]

In summary, the births of the children of John Lamb of Springfield from 1654 to 1674 would seem to confirm he lived in this community continuously between these dates and one record cited above confirms John Lamb of Springfield was the son of Thomas Lamb of Roxbury. Because John was living in Springfield during these years it is highly unlikely he could have simultaneously been a resident of Maine, Springfield, Massachusetts and New London County, Connecticut between the years 1651 to 1674 and movements back and forth between these locations would be highly unlikely. Therefore, one must conclude John Lamb of Maine and John Lamb of Springfield are two different men and John Lamb of Maine who was documented in New London as early as 1664 was not a descendant of Thomas Lamb of Roxbury.

1) New England Marriages Prior to 1700, page 448. "*Some Descendants of John Lamb of Springfield, Massachusetts*", by Donna Valley Russell, C. G., of Middletown, Maryland, Published in The Detroit Society for Genealogical Research Magazine 48 (1984), pages 33-37.

2) January 25, 1739/40, "*John Lamb and Ebenezer Lamb both of Groton for natural affection and love we bare unto Caleb Lamb our Brother of Groton ... quit claim ... right to tract of land laid out to our Honoured Father Thomas Lamb late of Groton deceased for his second division in the Common land as may appear by a survey 26 Feb 1730/1 ... Dated 25 Jan 1739/40 ... Recd 8 Jun 1741 ... Signed John X Lamb his marke, Ebenezer Lamb ... Wit Humphrey Avery, Samll Morgan.*" This deed reveals Thomas Lamb died before the date of this transaction and he had two other sons besides John Lamb named Ebenezer and Caleb. Ebenezer was most likely named for the brother of Thomas of the same name who died in 1694 in Norwich. [Groton, New London County, Connecticut Deed Book 4, page 182]

Could Isaac Lamb be the son of John Lamb of Springfield? If Isaac was an undocumented son born after the oldest child and before the last child, then he would have been born between a pair of the children which would not have been impossible. Looking at the births of the children and assuming all of the children were carried to full term, he could have been an undocumented son born between births as follows:

- The first John was born February 20, 1653/54 and the twins, John & Thomas were born May 15, 1655 indicating Isaac couldn't have been born between these births.
- Joanna, born September 20, 1657 was conceived in December of 1666 making it possible an undocumented son could have been born between the twins and Joanna as late as November of 1666 and as early as March of the same year.
- Sarah, born June 15, 1660, was conceived in September of 1659 making it possible for a son to have been born between Joanna and Sarah as late as August of 1659 and as early as July of 1658.
- Samuel, born September 28, 1663, was conceived in December of 1662 making it possible for a son to have been born between Sarah and Samuel as late as November of 1662 and as early as April of 1661.
- Daniel, born November 24, 1666 was conceived in February of 1665/6, Making it possible for a son to have been born between Samuel and Daniel as late as January of 1665/6 and as early as June of 1664.
- Mary, born July 19, 1669 was conceived in October of 1668, making it possible for a son to have been born between Daniel and Mary as late as September of 1668 and as early as August of 1667.
- Abigail, born September 20, 1670 was conceived in December of 1669 making it impossible for a son to have been born between Mary and Abigail.
- Joshua, born October 3, 1674 was conceived in January of 1673/4 making it possible a son could have been born between Abigail and Joshua as late as December of 1673 and as early as July of 1671.

All of these possible intervals for the birth of a son to John and Joanna would be within our range of dates for the birth of Isaac. However, if Isaac was born to this couple in one of the above intervals, how do we explain his not being documented? The births of his children were faithfully recorded and one would presume a record of Isaac's birth would have been found if it existed. Another reason to wonder why this birth or baptism wasn't recorded is the discovery John Lamb of Springfield was assigned the fifth seat in the Church. Congregationalist Churches during the early years in New England arranged the pews in the meeting house to reflect the local hierarchy of family wealth and status.[1] It would seem unlikely the birth or baptism of one of John's children would go unnoticed or not be recorded if his position within the Church was highly regarded which is quite apparent from the pew he was assigned and the status in that community of the men with whom he shared the fifth pew.

The above analysis would rather strongly suggest John Lamb of Springfield was not the same John Lamb who appears in the New London County Records as early as 1664 and although John Lamb of Springfield would most certainly be a likely candidate to be Isaac's father, records have not been located which would support he had a son named Isaac. Because of the questions raised in this discussion, I would conclude it improbable John Lamb of Springfield is John Lamb of Maine nor was he the father of Isaac unless documents can be found to prove otherwise.

Could John Lamb of Maine be a descendant of Edward Lamb of Watertown?

Edward Lamb was first reported living in Watertown, Massachusetts in 1633. The name of his wife was Margaret and they had children named Hannah, born December 27, 1633, Mary, born September 10, 1635 who died soon after, Samuel, born April 3, 1637, another Mary, born April 30, 1639, Twins named John and Increase, born February 13, 1640/1, who both died within a week. After the birth of these last recorded children or at a later time, Edward moved to Boston where a daughter, Elizabeth, was baptized August 27, 1648 when she was 11 days old.[2] Edward Lamb died after August, 27, 1648 and before October 16, 1650. His widow married Samuel Allen for on the latter date the General Court granted administration on the estate of Edward Lamb to Samuel Allen, so that "a certain house" might be sold to Thomas Boyden, the petition for administration made by "*Margaret Allen, late wife of Edward Lamb.*"[3]

1) American Colonies, The Settling of America, by Alan Taylor, published by Penguin in 2002, page 341.

2) James Savage Publication.

3) "*The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620 - 1633*"; by Robert Charles Anderson; New England Historic Genealogical Society, Massachusetts; 1995 (974.A549 LAPL) (F7.G74 1995 CSL). Volume II, page 1151-2.]

Some researchers have suggested John Lamb of Maine could have been a son of Edward. However, this would not be possible for Savage reported there was a son named John, the twin of Increase, born February 13, 1640/1 who died soon after his birth which strongly suggest if there was a later son born to Edward and Margaret whom they named John he couldn't have been born before February of 1641/2 making him no older than nine in 1651 when John Lamb of Maine appeared in the Kittery, Maine Court. Therefore, we can say with certainty that John Lamb of Maine was not a son of Edward Lamb. Because of the gap in the Savage recorded births between the twins and Elizabeth, one could say there may have been other children born to Edward and Margaret and cannot rule out there may have been a second son named John. Records in Braintree, Massachusetts would seem to confirm Edward had a son named John, for a John Lamb is well documented in this community. Margaret, the widow of Edward Lamb, married second Samuel Allen of Braintree and she would have most certainly moved there with the underage children of Edward Lamb.[1] We can also say with certainty that John Lamb of Braintree and John Lamb of Maine were two different men.

However, on May 12, 1703, a man named John Lamb of Stonington, New London County, Connecticut prepared his Last Will & Testament and the existence of this document has created some confusion for many present day Lamb family researchers. Some have concluded, incorrectly, the John Lamb of Maine and the John Lamb who made this will were the same person but documents conclusively reveal they are two different gentlemen. This Last Will & Testament named a wife, Lidiah, sons named Joseph and David, both underage, and a son named John, and reported he had seven daughters, the four eldest, apparently being children of an earlier wife not named of which one is named Margaret who was to receive 30 shillings.[2]

Records in Braintree report John Lamb and his spouse, Mary, had children named John, born November 5, 1677, Margaret, born February 26, 1678, twins named Grace and Mary, born October 15, 1680, Hannah, born October 19, 1683, and Samuel, born February 17, 1686. Apparently, Mary died soon after the birth of Samuel, because in "Records of the First Church of Braintree", Samuel was shown as a son of John Lamb and no mother was listed. He was baptized April 17, 1687. Braintree records show John had children with his second spouse, Lydia, named Joseph, born June 25, 1690 and Jemimah, born June 14, 1693. The birth of another daughter, Jemima, was not recorded in Braintree records; however, she was baptized the 24th day of the 2nd month 1692 at the First Church of Braintree. Thus, she died sometime before the 1693 birth.[3]

The records in Braintree provide us with several clues to the possible identity of John Lamb of Stonington who made his will in May of 1703. First, the name of his wife was Lidiah which can be compared to the second spouse named Lydia in Braintree who gave birth to Joseph, who would have been an underage male in 1703. By his first wife, Mary, he had a son named John, the name John also appearing in the will and he gives 30 shillings to Margaret which is the same name of one of his four daughters he had with Mary in Braintree.

1) The publication, "*The Great Migration Begins*," reports "*That there was a son [Of Edward Lamb] named John who survived, probably born in the late 1640's, is based upon several pieces of circumstantial evidence. First, there was a John Lamb who married in Braintree about 1677 Mary (French) Poole, widow of Samuel Poole (NEHGR 12:353). Second, the widow of Edward Lamb remarried to Samuel Allen of Braintree. Third, John Lamb had among his children a son named Samuel and a daughter Margaret, possibly named for his Mother and Stepfather.*"

2) FHL Film #1311924 New London CT Probate Records Item 2 Book A and Item 3 Book B, page 248 & 253.

Probate Record of John Lamb of Braintree

Page 248, Inventory: Inv of John Lamb of Stonington who deceased the 10th of Jan 1703/4. Inv taken 26 Jan 1703/4 by William Billins and John Safford. John Safford overseer of the last will & testament of John Lamb late of Stonington deceased personally appeared at a Preogative Court held in New London June the 7th 1704 ... Recorded in the Book of Wills fol. 39 Sept 20th 1704.

Page 253, Will of John Lamb: 12 May 1703 John Lamb of Stoningtown ... wife Lidiah... son Joseph under age... son David under age... son John ...but if my son John never return again then that part of my Land to return unto Joseph and David Lamb to be divided equally....my seven daus: four eldest daus, Margrat having already recd 30s ... also the reson why I have given no more to my four eldest daus is as followeth: there mother dieing while they were young they were brought up by their unkels and also have received all that was there mothers. Signed: John Lamb. Wit: Jonathan Tracy, Jons Renalls, Sarah Denison. Ack: 7 Jun 1704. Recd in the Book of Wills fol 38 this 31 Aug 1704. Codicil: John Lamb of Stonington ... it is to be understood that I do give unto my sons Joseph and David all the lands on the west side of the Brook ... and my son John Lamb the other part that is on the east side of the brook ... appoint beloved friends William Billins and John Safford overseers 9 Jan 1703. Signed: John Lamb.

Wit: John Renalls, Hopstill H Silen? His mark, Abygall Ranalls. John and Abigail Renolds personally appeared at a Court of Probate held in New London june the 7th 1704 ... Recd in the 3rd Book of Wills fol. 38 the 31 Nov 1704.

3) Source 1: "Records of the Town of Braintree", Pg 654, 662, 663, and 669. Source 2: NEHGR Vol. 59, Pg 271. [Note: Per the Julian calendar, the baptism date for Jemima was April 24th, 1692.]

As additional confirmation, on October 17, 1695, John Lamb of Stonington purchased 100 acres in Stonington from Thomas and Jane Holbrook of Braintree, Massachusetts[1] and records in Braintree report a baptism “18th of 8th month 1696 Sarah, daughter of John and Lydia Lamb.”[2] Other records in Stonington reveal that David Lamb, son of Jno Lamb, was baptized by Reverend Treat April of 1699 who would certainly be the underage David mentioned in the Will.[3] Because of the similarities in the names of children in the will and those born in Braintree and Stonington to John Lamb, one must conclude the John Lamb who made his will in Stonington in May of 1703 was John Lamb of Braintree.

On November 26, 1694, this Groton, New London County deed states “...that I John Colver ye Eldest Son of sd Edward Colver Deceased do Confirm unto Thomas Lamb ye Eldest son of ye sd John Lamb of New London Deceased ...”[4] This document clearly reveals there was a John Lamb living in New London before the date of this document who had a son named Thomas who was his eldest son. The property mentioned was purchased from Edward Culver December 23, 1664, as revealed earlier in this text, indicating the deceased John Lamb in this document was John Lamb of Maine. Because of this document, we can say with certainty John Lamb of Maine was deceased well before May 12, 1703, the day John Lamb of Braintree made his will and was also deceased before October 17, 1695, when a John Lamb of Stonington purchased property from Thomas and Jane Holbrook of Braintree, Massachusetts.

We can not completely dismiss John Lamb of Braintree as Isaac’s father for if he was born after 1641 and before 1648, then he was 21 years old sometime between the years 1662 and 1669 which is within the range we’ve established for Isaac’s birth. However, the first recorded date of birth of a child by John Lamb of Braintree was John, born November 5, 1677. This would indicate John Lamb of Braintree most likely didn’t marry until about 1675, unless there are children born earlier who were not documented. If Isaac were a son born before John, his possible birth would have been in the later part of our range. A more compelling argument against Isaac being a son of John Lamb of Braintree would be the knowledge Isaac was living in Stonington when John Lamb of Braintree made his will in Stonington in 1703. If Isaac was the son of John Lamb of Braintree, living in the same neighborhood, why wouldn’t his name also be included in the will? The other sons were mentioned, even his son John Lamb, who appears to be dead, missing, or traveling. Considering there is no proof of birth or baptism of Isaac indicating John Lamb of Braintree is his father, these arguments, although most certainly circumstantial, are valid enough to cause one to question John Lamb of Braintree is Isaac’s father.

Therefore, the above documentation provides conclusive proof that John Lamb of Maine, living in New London as early as 1664, was deceased by the time John Lamb of Braintree moved to New London around 1694/5 and we can again say with certainty they were two different men.

Which of the John Lambs could be the father of Isaac?

John Lamb of Maine would seem to be the most likely candidate to be Isaac’s father at first glance because he was living in New London before we see the first record of Isaac in that place. We know the eldest son of John Lamb of Maine was named Thomas and in another record, dated December 10, 1695, Thomas assigned the Edward Culver property he was granted by New London to his younger brother, Samuel Lamb. The deed states “Thomas Lamb of New London, Eldest Son to my Late father John Lamb of New London Deceased do for good & valuable considerations ... assign over unto my Loving Brother Samll. Lamb of New London all my right title & interest of this deed of sale as it is mentioned on the other side to ye said Samll. Lamb ... 10 Dec 1695. Signed: Thomas TL Lamb his marke. Wit: Daniel Wetherell, John Clerk. Ack: 10 Dec 1695 : and recd 13 Apr 1721.”[5]

The timeline for John Lamb of Maine would most certainly indicate he could have had a son named Isaac during the window years we’ve established for Isaac’s birth, and it would also seem quite possible the birth was not documented, for we cannot find records of birth or baptism for Thomas or Samuel Lamb. From the timelines of John Lamb of Maine and his sons named Thomas and Samuel Lamb, we have been able to learn Thomas Lamb had brothers named Ebenezer and Samuel, Thomas’ father’s name was John, and the name of Thomas’ mother was Ann. Ebenezer died in 1694 at Norwich and in 1695, Thomas inherited property in New London from his father which he deeded to his brother Samuel. Samuel apparently married Marcy Unknown and was involved in several deed transactions before moving from New London around 1721. No documents have been found identifying the names of Samuel’s children, which may be listed in the place he moved to in 1721. Thomas had sons named John, Ebenezer, and Caleb. The name of the wife of Thomas is not known and we can presume Thomas named John and Ebenezer after his father and brother. When we compare these names to those of Isaac’s children, we find Isaac named his sons Daniel and Jacob. Except for naming a daughter Ann, there appears to be no similarity in the children’s names, which is most unusual for that period.

1) "Stonington, Connecticut Deeds", Vol. 2, Pg 346.

2) NEHGR Vol. 59, Pg 273 [Note: Using the Julian calendar in 1696, this date would be interpreted as October 18th, 1696.]

3) Source: Card file, Connecticut State Library, Hartford, CT

4) Recorded in Book 1, page 743 of the Groton, New London County, Connecticut Deed Books.

5) Recorded in Book 1, page 744 of the Groton, New London County, Connecticut Deed Books.

Part 4: The Third Generation; Children of William Stark (Senior)
Chapter 11: Ancestry of Isaac Lamb, Father of Experience Lamb

The records presented do reveal Isaac interacted with Thomas and Samuel Lamb. They lived adjacent to each other after Isaac purchased the property of his son-in-law and participated in the activities of the Baptist movement along with the Stark and Wightman families and all three seem to have had a close relationship with the Culver Families. When we say John Lamb of Braintree is most likely the son of Edward Lamb and his spouse Margaret because of place and the fact he named a daughter Margaret, can we not say the same for Isaac and his association with Thomas and Samuel? Although no documentation reveals these three men are brothers, in the documentation we do find Isaac associated with the sons of John Lamb of Maine and Ann Lamb. Would it not be possible Isaac is the son of John and Ann Lamb?

In all of the documentation presented thus far, Isaac doesn't appear to be associating with family members of the John Lamb of Braintree who moved to New London in 1696. However, one thing appears to be true, if Isaac was a brother of Thomas and Samuel, he was most certainly better educated. It is possible Isaac could be a son of one of the other sons of Thomas Lamb of Roxbury or Edward Lamb of Watertown, but extensive research of these men would seem to show the possibility to be rather remote.

Conclusions

Until a record can be found of Isaac's birth or a document which reveals he is a relative of one of the Lamb families of New England, there is no positive proof of his parentage nor is the circumstantial evidence strong enough for us to assign his parentage with any degree of accuracy. Although many researchers have attempted to assign parentage, it is quite clear from the above, Isaac cannot be the child of all three of the John Lambs presented in this text and until proof is forthcoming of his parentage, all researchers should refrain from assigning his ancestry until more proof becomes available.

Without documentation, we must conclude Isaac Lamb was either a late migrant from England to New England or he lived in Massachusetts before moving to New London County. Extensive research in these locations may lead to answers to Isaac's activities before 1694. In closing, I must conclude Isaac's parentage is most likely not solvable until more evidence can be found of his earlier activities.

Chapter 12 Christopher Stark (Senior)

{Copyright © Mar. 2001, Clovis La Fleur & Pauline Stark Moore}

Christopher Stark, Sr. was most likely born between the years of 1690 to 1695 in New London County, Connecticut.[1] He was the son of William Stark, Sr. and his wife Elizabeth, and the grandson of Aaron Stark, Sr. [1608-1685] and his wife Sarah. William Stark, Sr., his spouse Elizabeth, sons William, Jr., and Christopher were baptized in the Stonington Road Church in October of 1698.[2] Christopher's younger sister, Phebe, born in March of 1700, was baptized in the same Church July 6, 1701[2] while Daniel Stark, the youngest child in this family, was born between July of 1701 and the year 1704, the latest year it is believed Daniel could have been born according to the Groton, New London County, deed records.[3] In 1704, Christopher's father began his relationship with the First Baptist Church of Connecticut.

January 31, 1715/16, William Stark, Sr. deeded Christopher property as a gift which had as one of its boundaries the property of Isaac Fox.[4] The Isaac Fox property had been the land of William Stark, Sr.'s brother, John Stark, who received the land after Aaron Stark, Sr. died in 1685. John Stark died in 1689 and his spouse, Elizabeth Packer, daughter of John Packer and Elizabeth Friend, then married John Weeks. Elizabeth Packer and John Stark had daughters named Elizabeth Stark and Hannah Stark who inherited the land when they became of age around 1705. Elizabeth married John Newberry, a weaver, while Hannah married Isaac Fox, a yeoman.[5] Isaac Fox purchased Elizabeth's share of this property from her husband, John Newberry, November 20, 1708, the deed signed by John Newberry and Elizabeth A. Newberry.[6] Isaac Fox and Hannah Fox sold the land May 9, 1721 to Aaron Stark, III, son of Aaron Stark, Jr. and a grandson of the above Aaron Stark, Sr. [1608-1685].[7] From the 1708 description, this property was located on the western boundary of William Stark, Sr.'s original property.

On March 24, 1717/18, William Stark, Sr. deeded the rest of his homestead to Christopher, which included the new house at that time where William, Sr. and his wife, Elizabeth lived.[8] However, the deed stipulated these conditions; "*reserving only that the sd William Starke shall have the premises above mentioned to possess and improve during his natural life & if sd William Starks now wife shall outlive him then she shall have the lower roome in the new house and one third part of sd land for her maintainance during her widowhood but in case she shall marea again to have nothing.*" Christopher could not dispose of this property with the new house until both his Mother and Father died. William, Sr. and Elizabeth continued to live on and improve this property while Christopher make a home for himself and his future spouse on the property he received in January of 1715/16. On the same day, March 24, 1717/18, William Stark, Sr. also sold one acre and a half of land to the Baptist Church for 6 pounds. Christopher was one of the Church members participating in this purchase.[9]

Christopher witnessed a deed exchange December 13, 1718 between his brother, William, Jr. and their cousin, Abiel Stark.[10] Abiel was the son of Aaron Stark, Jr. who was the brother of William Stark, Sr. The deed was acknowledged in Lebanon, Connecticut in January of 1719 implying Abiel Stark sold this land in preparation for a move to this township located north of Groton and west of Norwich.

- 1) Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records; Book 1, page 385; Christopher was deeded property from his father, William Stark, Sr. March 24, 1716. To own property, Christopher had to be 21 years old. This would set the latest year of birth for Christopher as 1695. From Book 1, pages 86-87; Christopher had an older brother, William Stark, Jr. who was probably born before or in 1689. William, Jr. was a witness in 1710 to a deed between his father William, Sr. and Isaac Fox. He had to be 21 years old to be a witness. This would set his latest year of birth as 1689. Therefore, Christopher Stark, Sr. probably could not have been born before 1690.
- 2) Stark, Charles R.; Book entitled, "Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations", page 2; CRS reference was the Records of the First Congregational Church of Stonington, CT.
- 3) Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records; Book 2, page 197; Daniel was a witness in August of 1725 to a property transaction between William Stark, Jr. and his son-in-law, Thomas Walsworth. Daniel had to be 21 to be a witness, hence the latest year of birth being 1704.
- 4) Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records; Book 1, pages 333-334; William Stark of Groton for the love good will and affection which I have unto my well beloved son Christopher Stark ... give ... [???A] ... Isaac Foxes land ... part of his portion to him ... Signed William Starke. Wit Joseph Hadsall, Abiel Stark. Ack and Recd 31 Jan 1716/17.
- 5) Webster's Dictionary; A yeoman in this case would be a small farmer who cultivates his own land.
- 6) Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records; Book 1, page 35; dated 20 November 1708.
- 7) Ibid; Book 1, pages 567-568; dated 9 May 1721.
- 8) Ibid; Book 1, page 385; dated March 24, 1717/18.
- 9) Ibid; Book 1, pages 374-375; dated 24 March 1717/18.
- 10) Ibid; Book 1, pages 469-470; dated 13 December 1718; Acknowledged in Lebanon, Connecticut 2 January 1718/19; Recorded 16 April 1719.

Part 4: The Third Generation; Children of William Stark (Senior)
Chapter 12: Christopher Stark (Senior)

Christopher was reported to be a yeoman in most of these deed documents, indicating he had settled down in the community most likely farming on the property he received as a gift from his father. Christopher married Joanna Walworth April 1, 1722 in Groton who was born on Fisher's Island, New York in the year 1695.[1] She was the daughter of William Walworth and Mary Abigail Seaton, both of whom had immigrated from England in 1689 aboard the same ship and married in 1690 soon after arriving in New England. They first settled on Fishers Island, just off the coast of Connecticut where they managed the farm of Governor Fitzjohn Winthrop of Connecticut. Their first four children were born at this location and around the years 1699 to 1701 they moved to New London County, Connecticut where William became a prominent land owner. William claimed he was descended from Sir William Walworth of London, England which has not been verified to any degree of certainty. Mary was descended from one of the earliest families of Scotland. She was 20 years old and an only child when, after the death of her father in London, she emigrated to New England on the same ship as William.[2] April 6, 1721, one year before Joanna Walworth married Christopher, she sold her brother, John Walworth, her right to any land she received from her father, the late William Walworth of Groton, deceased, this transaction recorded on pages 738 and 739 in Deed Book 1 for Groton, New London County. February 23, 1723, Zerviah Stark was born to Christopher and Joanna.[1]

In the same year, 1723, Christopher exchanged properties with his father, William Stark, Sr. for on August 19 Christopher sold four acres to his father which had formerly been purchased by William, Sr. from Valentine Wightman February 10, 1710. This four acres had been part of the 20 acres William sold to Wightman in 1708 and same four acres was received by Christopher as part of the gift from his father January 31, 1715/16.[3] On August 20, 1723, Christopher sold 151 acres of his land he received from his father, William, Sr. back to William, Sr. for 200 pounds. In exchange on this same day, Christopher bought 150 acres lying south of the County Road from his father for 300 pounds which he then exchanged with his father on October 13, 1726.[4] On May 6, 1728, William Stark, Sr. later deeded 100 acres of this land lying south of the County Road to his youngest son, Daniel Stark, as a gift.

The reasons for these apparent swaps of land is not apparent but the later transactions occurred at about the same time William Stark, Sr. made his will February 7, 1726. These properties were close by and adjacent to each other and the last exchange could have been made to correct an error in the will. In this will he bequeathed all his lands to Daniel south of the County Road as would appear by deed of exchange from Christopher which clearly belonged to Christopher at the time the will was prepared.[5] However, after these 1726 transactions, Christopher again owned all of the original land he received as a gift from his father, which seems to have been north of the County Road.[6]

April 10, 1725, Christopher was a witness to the Gideon Cobb "quit claim" to property sold to him by William, Sr. in 1718 and September 29, 1725, Christopher sold 20 acres to Nathaniel Nile, Jr. for 30 pounds and on the same day he was a witness to the sale of 40 acres to the same Nathaniel, Jr. by Aaron Stark, now recorded as a resident of Colchester, Connecticut.

-
- 1) Stark, Charles R.; Book entitled, "Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations", page 11; CRS source was the Groton, New London County, CT Town Records.
 - 2) All information on the Walworth/Walsworth Family was taken from the Book entitled "Walworth/Walsworth Genealogy, 1689-1962", Authored by Reginald Wellington Walworth, published by Queen Anne's Publishing Company, Center Ville Maryland in 1962 and the "Dictionary of First Settlers of New England, Volume 4, Chapter 5, by James Savage.
 - 3) Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records; **Book 1, page 72**: "Vallintine Waitman of Groton ... for valuable consideration to me payed in hand by William Starke of the above said ... 4a ... beginning at the corner which I the said Whitman bought of William Starke formerly John Plaisters ... 10 Feb 1710 ... Signed Valentine Wightman. Wit Aaron Stark, Aabel Stark. Ack 8 Mar 1709/10. Recd 8 Mar 1709/10." **Book 2, pages 19, 20**: "Know all men that I Christopher Stark of the Town of Groton for a valuable consideration paid in hand by my father William Stark ... 4A ... SE corner of land that Whitman bought of my father which was formerly Mr. John Slater's?? Dated 19 Aug 1723 ... Recd 20 Aug 1723 signed by Christopher Stark ... wit Jonathan Hinckley, John Smith."
 - 4) Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records; **Book 2, page 14**: "William Stark Senr of Groton yeoman for 300L by Christopher Stark of same ... 150A ... Christopher Stark's corner, Mr. Nyles land, Thos. Wools' land. Dated 19 Aug 1723 ... Recd 20 Aug 1723 signed by William Stark ... wit Valentine Whighman, David Collver." **Book 2, page 19**: "Christopher Stark of Groton yeoman for 200L paid by Sergt. William Stark ... Mr. Nyles corner, land sd Nyles bought of Mr. Aaron Stark ... Mr. Whitman's south line. 19th day, 10th year of his majesties reign 1723. ... Recd 20 Aug 1723 signed by Christopher Stark ... wit Valentine Wightman, David Culver (Note: From Book 2, page 231, this property is described as being 150 acres)." **Book 2, page 231**: "Deed of exchange ... Willm. Stark of Groton certain tract bounded Mrs. Niles his line ... Thomas Wells ... 150A ... exchange William Stark unto my Son Christopher Stark ... Mr. Niles Corner ... Mr. Wightmans south line ... and by deed passed from sd Christopher Stark to Wm. Stark aforesd bearing date 19 Aug 1723 ... 4A ... Dated 13 Oct 1726 ... Recd 8 Nov 1726 ... Signed William Stark ... Wit Abiel Stark, Ephraim Collver, John Wallsworth." **Book 2, page 233**: "Deed of Exchange Christopher Stark of Groton for one certain tract of land ... may appear by a deed passed from the sd Christopher Stark to his father Willm. Stark bearing date 19 Aug 1723 ... 151A ... Dated 13 Oct 1726 ... Recd 8 Nov 1726 ... Signed Christopher Stark ... Wit Ephraim Collver, John Wallsworth."
 - 5) Stark, Charles R.; Book entitled, "Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations", page 5.
 - 6) Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records; Book 2, pages 376-377; "William Stark of Groton husbandman for love and affection for son Daniel Stark do give part of my homestead south of the County Road Mr. Niles his orchard ... Thomas Wells ... 100A ... Dated 6 May 1728 ... Recd 28 May 1728 ... Signed William Stark ... wit Ephraim Collver, William Gard."

Part 4: The Third Generation; Children of William Stark (Senior)
Chapter 12: Christopher Stark (Senior)

On October 1, 1725, Christopher also witnessed the articles of agreement between Aaron Stark and Nathaniel Niles on this property transaction and in 1725, William, Sr. deeded, as a gift, a wood lot to Thomas Walworth, Joanna's brother, who had married Christopher's sister Phebe.[1]

As already mentioned, William Stark, Sr. prepared his will early in 1726 which was probably made because William had suffered an illness or experienced some other calamity. From the time he prepared his will until his death in September of 1730, there was an urgency to the land transactions he made with his children and other relatives. William, Sr. sold 4 to 5 acres to John Stark, son of Aaron Stark, Jr. which was witnessed by Joanna (Walworth) Stark. Several other transactions occurred where William, Sr. sold property to Christopher, deeded property as a gift to his son Daniel as mentioned above and generally seemed to be divesting himself of all of his property. Joanna gave birth to a daughter August 1, 1726 named Phebe and during these years, his son Christopher Stark, Jr. was born September 27, 1728 in Groton and another daughter, Elizabeth, was born December 23, 1730.[2] From 1730 to 1742, Christopher and Joanna settled down to raising a family and tending the farm received as a gift from his father. Children born during these years were Aaron Stark, born March 3, 1732/33, James Stark, born May 22, 1734, and Mary Stark, born February 26, 1738.[2] Christopher and Joanna's last two children, William Stark and Daniel Stark, were born in February of 1745 and probably before 1750, respectively.[3]

In 1729, William, Sr. prepared a deed where he relinquished control of the property he had originally given to Christopher under condition William and his wife could continue to live there until William and his wife died. The deed stated, "*Serjant William Stark of Groton Yeoman for love and affection unto my son Christopher Stark of Groton husbandman and also for the reason of the insufficiency of two deeds of gift from me to Christopher the one baring date 1717 and the other 1718...*".[4] This deed allowed Christopher to sell this property consisting of 250 acres to John Smith for 1,500 pounds on August 30, 1729 one year before William Stark, Sr. died September 8, 1730.[5] In 1742, Christopher purchased a total of 60 acres from April to November for a total amount of 638 pounds from the heirs of John Fanning as fourths of their share of the property. December 2 of the same year, Christopher sold forty-three and one-half acres to Nathan Niles for 790 pounds. January 27, 1758, the above 60 acres was also sold to Nathan Niles.[6]

By 1750, many of the descendants of the early Connecticut settlers began to look to the west for more fertile farm land at cheaper prices. The region around present day Wilkes-Barre, lying in Northeast Pennsylvania on the Susquehanna River, became the focus of considerable interest. However, because early maps of America were very poor at the time charters were made for this region, King Charles II had granted the area to both Connecticut and Pennsylvania which both claimed and began to send settlers to the region which would lead to ownership conflicts between the competing colonist. On March 29, 1753, a petition for the formation of the Susquehanna Company was presented to the Connecticut Assembly, asking that the petitioners be allowed to build settlements on the Susquehanna River which they believed was under the jurisdiction of Connecticut. On July 18, 1753, the Susquehanna Company was formed in Windham County, Connecticut by several hundred individuals with the avowed purpose of establishing a settlement along the banks of the Susquehanna River. Christopher and his brother-in-law, Thomas Walworth, were not signers of this original petition, but on May 7, 1754, they along with many of their neighbors paid five pounds for a full share in the company. With this money, the land along the banks of the Susquehanna River were purchased July 11, 1754 from the Iroquois Indians in Albany, New York.[7]

This geographical area, later to be known as the Wyoming Valley, had been settled earlier by families from Dutchess County, New York. Abraham Utter and his family resided in Dutchess County, New York until 1750 and his occupation was tenant farmer. Because all of the land in the area was owned by landlords, he could not hope to purchase property and in 1749 the family, along with several of his neighbors, decided to move to live the Susquehanna River in the Wyoming Valley. They organized an association consisting of eleven families and after encountering many difficulties and making numerous sacrifices, the families organized seventeen trains made up of oxen and forty-four cows.

1) Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records; Book 2, pages 173, 174, 175, 176, 197, and 200.

2) Stark, Charles R.; Book entitled, "Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations", page 11; CRS reference are the Records of the First Congregational Church of Stonington, CT. CRS source was the Groton, New London County, CT Town Records.

3) Ibid; page 11.

4) Groton, New London County, CT Deed Records; Book 2, pages 529-30; "*Serjant William Stark of Groton Yeoman for love and affection unto my son Christopher Stark of Groton husbandman and also for the reason of the insufficiency of two deeds of gift from me to Christopher the one baring date 1717 and the other 1718 ... part of my homestead ... 250A ... Daniel Stark's NW corner ... William Stark Junr his SW corner ... Whitman's land ... Mr. Niles NE corner Dated 25 Mar 1729 ... Recd 31 Mar 1729 ... Signed William Stark ... wit Ephraim Collver, Daniel Stark, Mary X Collver her mark*"

5) Ibid; Book 2, pages 537-538.

6) Ibid; Book 4, pages 156, 157, 158, 162

7) Stark, Helen; Article in Stark Family Association Newsletter, 1927, entitled "Christopher Stark's Migration to New York and Pennsylvania."

Part 4: The Third Generation; Children of William Stark (Senior)
Chapter 12: Christopher Stark (Senior)

Proceeding from Dutchess County, New York to the Wyoming Valley of Pennsylvania, the trains started their journey on April 5, 1750. The distance was not so great, but their route lay through dense forest and after surmounting many obstacles, reached their destination on April 14, 1750.[1]

King George's War, which lasted from 1744 to 1748, had ended by 1750 and most settlers believed the territorial claims of England and France in North America had been settled. However, all this war had accomplished was to set the stage for the last of four wars, called the French & Indian War [1757-1764] by the colonists. As French and English settlements expanded, conflicts between the settlers and the two countries began to escalate. The French at this time held most of settled America including much of Canada as well as land West of the Allegheny Mountains and along the Mississippi River down to New Orleans. In 1749, a group of Virginia businessmen secured a grant of 500,000 acres of Ohio Valley land for the purpose of building settlements, despite French to the same land. While the French had sent explorers and fur traders to the region first, the English were sending settlers from the colonies who intended to stay and till the land, which the Iroquois Indian Confederacy was permitting, despite the claims of the French. The French, fearing the loss of the Ohio fur trade, built a chain of forts in 1753 at the Eastern end of the Ohio Valley on land claimed by the British. In retaliation, the British attempted to built a fort on a site which would later become Pittsburgh, but were driven off by a French flotilla. The French then built a larger fort on the site which they named Fort Duquesne.

Virginia Governor Dinwiddie sent 22-year-old Lieutenant Colonel George Washington to secure the British Fort, which they believed had been built, but instead, found the French in command of the Fort. Washington established a base to wait for reinforcements before trying to capture the fort. Near Great Meadows, located south of the Fort, Washington surrounded and attacked a party of 33 Frenchmen. Ten French were killed, and some 22 were captured. The French sent out 900 men to avenge this slaughter and Washington, upon hearing of the advance, built a crude stockade which was named Fort Necessity. The French badly beat Washington and he signed a document, prepared in French, that he thought stated that he attacked the party at Great Meadows, when in fact, the documents he signed stated he assassinated the party. The disclosure of the attack set off a world war beginning in 1756. This action has been credited as having started the "Seven Year's War" and was the first action in the North American French & Indian War. With the start of hostilities, the Susquehanna Company was forced to delay it's plans to settle the Wyoming Valley, which would be an area of conflict between the two warring nations.

Abraham Utter's family did not fair very well during this period for in 1757 their home was attacked by marauding Indians, who were allies of the French, with many members of the family killed and taken prisoner. Although Abraham survived because he was not home at the time of the attack, he would never recover from the horror of finding his mutilated family when he returned home. Two of his younger daughters survived the attack, living with the Indians for one year before being released to their families who had returned to New York State after the massacre.[1]

By 1758, we know Christopher, Sr. had divested himself of most of his property in Connecticut. January 27, 1758, he sold the land east of Fort Hill to Nathan Niles and was probably selling all of his remaining property in Groton as preparations were being made to move to the Wyoming Valley. When the French & Indian War started, Christopher, Sr. and his family made a decision sometime between the years 1756 and 1758 to make a temporary move to Dutchess County, New York until the war ended. On July 12, 1758, Robert Millard of Beekman, Dutchess County, New York, sold to "*Christopher Starks, formerly of Groton, County of New London, Colony of Connecticut in New England, yeoman, now of Dutchess County, 150 acres beginning on the line of lots 3 and 4, SW corner of Ralph Woolman, deceased.*" Witnesses were Charity Baker and Henry Cary. The property was bordered on the north by the mountain called Purgatory. Henry Cary would have been the same Henry Cary who sold the Beekman Lease to another Christopher Stark May 1, 1759 and was the father of Elizabeth Cary who married Christopher, Sr.'s son, James Stark, in 1758. The above property bought by Christopher, Sr. in July of 1758 was later sold to Nathaniel Howland on Oct. 12, 1762 and this sale offers proof this property was owned by Christopher Stark, Sr., for the deed is signed by "Christopher Stark" and "Johannah Stark", his spouse.

Christopher Stark, Sr.'s son, Christopher, Jr. was most likely the Christopher Stark who received a lease in the Beekman Patent May 1, 1759 in Lot #4 consisting of 341 acres, which was the sixth farm in Lot #4, located Northeast of Pawling. The original lease, dated May 1, 1740, belonged to William Cooper along with William Price, John Price and Sarah Price.

1) Pattison, Thomas, "The Wyoming Valley Massacre of 1757", written circa 1862 by 80 year-old Thomas Pattison, a son of Sarah (Utter) Pattison, (whose kidnapping by Indians in 1757 during the French and Indian War after the massacre of her mother and siblings is the chief subject of this text) [**Author's comment:** This Wyoming Valley Massacre is not to be confused with the Revolutionary War Massacre of the same name occurring July 3, 1778.]

Part 4: The Third Generation; Children of William Stark (Senior)
Chapter 12: Christopher Stark (Senior)

William Price then assigned the lease to Henry Cary for 120 pounds March 30, 1751 who then assigned it to Christopher, Jr. for 200 pounds on the above date.[1] Named on the lease with Christopher Stark, Jr. was William Stark and Azell Stark. The landlord usually rented the land to an individual and two others in the same family, sometimes a wife and son or daughter, sometimes to brothers but almost always for "three lives." William may have been Christopher Stark, Jr.'s younger brother who would have been about fourteen years old at that time. From the Manlius, Onondaga County, New York census records of 1800, the name "Asel" Stark is recorded, his age reported to be over 45 years old. This would suggest he would have been at least four to five years old in 1759 if he was born before 1755 and could be the "Azell" named in Christopher, Jr.'s Beekman lease. There will be more later to prove a link of this "Asel" to Christopher Stark, Jr.

No efforts were made by the Susquehanna Company to settle the Wyoming Valley in Pennsylvania until 1761 when the shareholders held a meeting in Windham County, Connecticut. Due to changes in the Company shareholders over the intervening years, there were now 588 holding a "whole share" and 165 that held half shares. In August of 1762, a group of ninety-three men, representing those owning shares, started from Windham on horseback to form a settlement along the Susquehanna River.[2] This first settlement was made at Mill Creek north of present day Wilkes-Barre. There were no children in this first group, but in May, 1763 more settlers arrived with their families. On May 15, 1763, this first settlement was destroyed when Captain Bull and his Delaware Indians massacred some twenty of the inhabitants.[3] Despite this set back, the settlement continued to slowly grow.

From 1759 to 1769, the name Christopher Stark appears on the Beekman Tax List and as a lessee on the Beekman lease in Dutchess County. October 14, 1762, Christopher, Sr. and his son James appear as witnesses on a deed executed at Beekman's Precinct.[1&2] January 25th of 1768, Christopher, Sr. conveyed his Susquehanna right to his sons, Aaron, James, and William. This deed was made in Beekman Precinct, Dutchess County, New York and was witnessed by Joanna Stark and Christopher Stark, Jr. December 20, 1769, Christopher Stark, Sr. conveyed his right in the Groton Baptist Church meeting house to Elder Wightman. Witnesses to this exchange were his sons James Stark and Daniel Stark. From this deed, we can say the latest year of birth for Daniel Stark was probably 1748, twenty-one years before this event.[4]

November 5, 1768, the British government signed the Fort Stanwich Treaty, which established a diagonal line across Pennsylvania and opened up territory east of the line for settlement which included the Wyoming Valley. On the same day, the representatives of the "Six Indian Nations" deeded all of the land in the province to Thomas and Richard Penn, which, they interpreted, included the Wyoming Valley. The Susquehanna Company was determined to occupy the region and sent forty men with shares in the Company who would receive additional shares for agreeing to make the trip before May of 1768. They arrived February 6, 1769 and were promptly arrested for trespass by Sheriff Jenning of Northampton County, Pennsylvania and Captain Amos Ogden, who had established a trading post at Mill Creek. They were placed in the Easton jail, but some escaped while the rest were released on bail.

In June of 1769, Thomas Walsworth, the brother-in-law of Christopher, Sr., was among two hundred and sixty men to arrive with Major John Durkee. They erected Fort Durkee on the eastern bank of the Susquehanna and named their town Wilkes-Barre. A Pennsylvania force led by Colonel Turbutt Francis invaded the Wyoming Valley in July with considerable fanfare demanding the surrender of Fort Durkee, but The Connecticut Yankees declined the Colonel's courteous offer and he returned to Pennsylvania, having not accomplished his mission. September 12, 1769, the brothers Christopher, Jr., Aaron, James, and William Stark arrived at the Fort which was soon after captured by Sheriff Jennings and Captain Ogden by a large force of Pennsylvanians who then drove the Connecticut Yankees from the valley by destroying their settlement.

Members of the Susquehanna Company and the Stark family regrouped in Dutchess County to plan their next move. Captain Zebulon Butler assumed command of the group in January of 1770 and recruited Lazarus Steward and the Paxtang Rangers to the Yankee cause with the promise of land grants in Hanover Township. The Paxtang Rangers had been declared outlaws by Pennsylvania and had prices on their heads for having openly defied Pennsylvania authority for years. This new military force arrived in the Valley in February of 1770 and successfully drove the Pennamites [Pennsylvania Settlers] from the Valley. With this new success, Christopher Stark, Jr. and his brother Aaron returned to the Valley again in June of 1770 to again take possession of the families shares of land. Construction then began on the celebrated Forty Fort in Kingston Township west of the Susquehanna but was recaptured by Captain Ogden in the fall with a large force. After this change of fortunes in the settlement, Christopher Stark, Jr. returned to Dutchess County and the Beekman Patent and made no further attempts to settle in the Wyoming Valley. Hostilities prevailed until the Connecticut Yankees laid siege to and captured Fort Wyoming in July which ended the First Yankee-Pennamite War on August 20, 1771.

1) Reck, Sharon, Article entitled, "Descendants of Christopher Stark". <Reck37719@aol.com>

2) Stark, Helen; Article in Stark Family Association Newsletter, 1927, entitled, "Christopher Stark's Migration to New York and Pennsylvania."

3) Irby, Richard E., Jr. Article entitled, "The State of Westmoreland and the Pennamite - Yankee Wars."

4) Stark, Charles R. publication; page 12; Source of CRS is Westmoreland Records & Perhaps Groton Deed Records.

Part 4: The Third Generation; Children of William Stark (Senior)
Chapter 12: Christopher Stark (Senior)

In September of 1771, James Stark wrote from Pawling Precinct (Pawling was set-off from Beekman's Precinct in 1768) to Captain Zebulon Butler, commanding the Yankee forces in the Valley, "I have hired the bearer thereof, Timothy Pearce, to go on the same right for two months. At the end of two months, I will come and take possession of it myself." On October 23, Aaron Stark arrived to claim his share and October 31, James Stark arrived to claim his share. Early in 1772, James returned to Dutchess County to collect his family, brother Daniel, father Christopher, Sr. and mother Joanna, returning to the Valley in the early spring of 1772. Pawling Precinct deed records show William Stark sold 200 acres (Half share in the Susquehanna Company) to his father-in-law, Henry Carey, May 20, 1773. In June of 1773, William Stark and his family along with his in-laws had moved to the Valley. By the end of 1773, the families of William Stark, Aaron Stark and James Stark had taken up residence in the Wyoming Valley along with their brother Daniel, father Christopher Stark, Sr. and mother Joanna Walworth.[1]

After fifteen years of blood letting, destruction and rebuilding of settlements, Indian massacres, and exodus and return, the Yankees of Connecticut were finally in control of the region. They now turned their attention to clearing the land and building small farms, new forts, and strengthening old ones and began to create communities and fit places for people to live. Little by little, the settlers began to venture further from the stockades believing the questions between them and Pennsylvania had been permanently resolved.

From 1772 to 1774 the settlers lived in relative peace, not being a part of Connecticut or Pennsylvania. The Connecticut authorities, having not supported the Susquehanna Company settlers during the final three years of conflict between the Yankees and Pennamites, now concluded the people had proved their ability to hold the Wyoming Valley and backed them in their ownership of the valley. Connecticut passed an act in January, 1774, which created the town of Westmoreland, which extended from the 41st degree of North Latitude to the New York line and from the Delaware River to fifteen miles west of the Susquehanna River which was then annexed to Litchfield County, Connecticut. Within this town, the districts of Wilkes-Barre, Hanover, Plymouth, Kingston, Pittston, North, Lackaway, and East were created. In 1774, the total inhabitants of Westmoreland were counted at 1,922 men, women, and children and considered large enough to become a separate county. It subsequently became the county of Westmoreland, Connecticut defined as embracing 60 x 120 miles.

The four years of peace was broken, in December 1775, when Colonel Plunkett invaded Westmoreland with six hundred Pennsylvania militia. Colonel Zebulon Butler posted his regiment behind a natural rampart of rocks above Nanticoke Falls on the west side of the river while the Paxtang Rangers occupied the east side and protected the Yankee flank. Plunkett advanced on the morning of December 25 and thus began the Battle of Rampart Rocks. The battle raged all Christmas day with the Pennamites suffering severe casualties and late in the evening fled after inflicting minor losses on the Yankee forces. The Revolutionary War had started previous to this encounter with the battle of Lexington taking place in August and Bunker Hill having occurred in June. These violent differences between Connecticut and Pennsylvania were temporarily put aside but would resume again after the war.

For those researching the Christopher Stark, Sr. family, it is important to understand participants in the Revolutionary War recruited and serving in the Westmoreland County Militia were considered to be residents of Connecticut. While the Wyoming Valley is today within the bounds of the State of Pennsylvania, many members of Christopher, Sr.'s family will show on the rolls of the Connecticut Militia, not the Pennsylvania Militia.

The Valley settlements were becoming alarmed, for they had received word the British, under Col. John Butler (his command was mostly Canadians and Indians) were at Oswego, and the people of the valley were convinced the Indians had established an alliance with the British. On August 23, 1776, the United States Congress, at the urgent request of Col. Zebulon Butler, resolved to station two companies at Westmoreland for the defense of the inhabitants. Robert Durkee and Samuel Ransom were elected Captains of these companies and given the authority to recruit soldiers from Westmoreland County. James Stark joined Captain Samuel Ransom's company September 17, 1776.

However, as history tells us, Washington was retreating after the British General Howe captured New York. Washington's 3,000 men were forced to keep moving through New Jersey and crossed the Delaware River December 8th causing Congress to immediately take measures to move from Philadelphia to Baltimore. Before moving however, the Congress "resolved" on December 12, that the two companies raised in the town of Westmoreland, be ordered to join George Washington, with all possible expedition. Ransom and Durkee promptly obeyed and were with Washington by the end of 1776, leaving Westmoreland defenseless. These companies were placed under the command of General Dickinson and first saw battle January 27, 1777, at the battle of Millstone. July 20, 1777, James Stark died in camp from a small pox epidemic which struck the command.

1) Stark, Helen; Article in Stark Family Association Newsletter, 1927, entitled, Christopher Stark's Migration to New York and Pennsylvania."

Part 4: The Third Generation; Children of William Stark (Senior)
Chapter 12: Christopher Stark (Senior)

His body was returned to Westmoreland and he was buried at the Upper Wilkes-Barre Township in the old burying ground.[1]

Christopher Stark, Sr. died of natural causes in 1777. His will provided for his son, James, to receive his homestead with the proviso that he should take care of his mother and grandmother.[2] James had an oldest son named James, Jr. born December 12, 1760. Could this be the James named in the will and he is to provide for his mother, Elizabeth Carey, and grandmother, Joanna Walworth? It is related by Carey descendants that James, Jr.'s grandmother Carey was deceased several years prior to 1777. Because James, Sr. and Christopher, Sr. died so close in time, this is perhaps the James mentioned in the will.

Signs of an invasion from the North into the Valley became apparent and Congress, on March 17, 1778, authorized Westmoreland County, Connecticut to raise another company for the defense of the town. Aaron Stark, his son Aaron, Jr., William, and Daniel, were recruited and by May, the settlements were frantic and appealed to Congress to return their men to the defense of the valley which was denied by the authorities.

Col. Zebulon Butler assumed command of the Westmoreland defenders at Forty Fort June 29, after British Col. John Butler invaded the Valley on that day. The British troops, consisting of about 250 of Butlers Rangers and an equal number of Indians quickly captured Fort Jenkins and then Fort Wintermoot. Under the command of Col. Zebulon Butler at Forty Fort were 230 enrolled men, seventy old people, boys, civil magistrates, and other volunteers, the bulk of able bodied fighting men having been sent to reinforce General Washington. Among the defenders at Forty Fort were Aaron Stark, son of Christopher Stark, Sr., his son of the same name, Daniel Stark, the youngest son of Christopher, Sr., and James Stark, Jr. oldest son of James Stark, Sr. and Elizabeth Carey.

Early on the morning of July 3, Col. John Butler sent messengers to Forty Fort demanding their surrender. Col. Zebulon Butler immediately called a council of war and asked if he should parley with the enemy for delay until reinforcements should arrive but many believed they could execute a surprise attack on the British troops who had bivouacked at Fort Wintermoot. The latter strategy prevailed which would prove to be a fatal error in judgment.

The forces of Brant and Col. John Butler were at Wintermoot's Fort, opposite Pittston. The little band, on the afternoon of July 3rd, numbering about 350 of the sturdiest remaining settlers, under the command of Colonel Zebulon Butler, left the fort amid the prayers of dear and devoted kindred. Old men, whose hands were tremulous and unsteady marched by the side of young ones, unskilled in years and war to the place of conflict. Among the 350 were Aaron Stark, Sr. his son Aaron Stark, Jr. and Daniel Stark. None remained in the fort save the women and children.

Moving rapidly up the west bank of the river, the Yankee Colonel Z. Butler cautiously led his forces within half a mile of Wintermoot's. Here he halted for a few minutes and sent forward two volunteers to reconnoiter the position and strength of the enemy. They were promptly fired upon by the British for their Indian Scouts had already apprised them of the Yankees departure from Forty Fort. The British Colonel J. Butler began to form his forces into line of battle; the Provincials and Tories being placed in front toward the river, while to his right was concealed a large number of Indians.

About four in the afternoon the battle began when Col. Z. Butler ordered his men to fire, and at each discharge to advance a step. As the Yankees advanced, pouring in their platoon fires with great vivacity, the British line gave way drawing the Yankee forces into the trap laid by the British Commander. When the trap was set, the hidden Indians engaged the Connecticut Troops from their left flank. For half an hour the battle raged with each side giving and taking fire from the other. However, it became apparent the Connecticut force was not only out numbered, but out flanked. Orders were given by the Connecticut forces for one Company to wheel back, so as to form an angle with the main line, and thus present their front instead of flank to the Indians on their left. On the attempt the savages rushed in with horrid yells and utter confusion prevailed on the left flank of the Connecticut force. Seeing the disorder, and his own men beginning to give way, Col. Z. Butler threw himself between the fires of the opposing ranks and rode up and down the line in the most reckless exposure. "Don't leave me, my children, and the victory is ours." But it was too late. When it was seen that defeat had come, the confusion became general. Some fought bravely in the hopeless conflict while others fled in wild disorder down the valley toward Forty Fort or Wilkes-Barre without their guns, pursued by Indians whose belts were soon reeking with warm scalps. Another group of Indians moved in behind the fleeing forces, cutting off their retreat to Forty Fort. All was lost and the fleeing Connecticut men were forced to run for the river, in hopes of reaching Wilke-Barre Fort on the other side.

A group of men including Aaron, Sr., Aaron, Jr. and Daniel, ran for their lives and hid in driftwood along the banks of the river. The Indians searched and towards night fall, found Aaron, Sr. and Daniel. They were tomahawked and scalped before the eyes of Aaron, Jr. who remained concealed and was not detected by the Indians. Aaron, Jr. then fled to the home of his grandfather, Christopher Stark, Sr. before eventually escaping the battle and making it back to Dutchess County.

1) Stark, Charles R. publication, page 22.

2) Stark, Helen; Article in Stark Family Association Newsletter, 1927, entitled, " Christopher Stark's Migration to New York and Pennsylvania."

Part 4: The Third Generation; Children of William Stark (Senior)
Chapter 12: Christopher Stark (Senior)

Aaron, Sr.'s wife had taken refuge at Forty Fort. After the Fort was taken by the British, she along with some other women and children were allowed to leave unmolested and they made their way back to Dutchess County, she with five of her children. On the night of July 3rd, William Stark and his family made their way to Wilkes-Barre Fort from which they along with others, started for the Delaware River and then made the long trek back to Dutchess County.

James Stark's widow, Elizabeth Carey, on hearing about the massacre, took her small children with her into the corn fields and hid. After the Indians had passed she made her way back to her home to find all of the buildings destroyed. She gathered what belongings she could find and made her way on foot to Dutchess County. When she arrived at her sister's home, she was a picture of misery and destitution. She never rallied from the death of her husband a year earlier and then the massacre which destroyed her home. She passed away August 12, 1778, probably her spirit broken, another belated victim of the massacre. Elizabeth Carey's oldest son James was serving in Captain Simon Spalding's Company and received a musket ball in one of his legs and was one of the last to leave the Valley, eventually arriving safely in Dutchess County.

The massacre had finally dislodged the Christopher Stark, Sr. family from the Wyoming Valley. After so many attempts to settle, the painful memories and horrors of that day were too much for this family to attempt to return to the Valley. Only William and his family would return for awhile, but then leave by 1790 and return to Orange County, New York. Most surviving members of the family would settle in or near Dutchess County until the end of the Revolutionary War.

Christopher Stark, Jr. and his family were probably living in Albany County, New York at the time of the Wyoming Valley Massacre. By 1778, Asahel Stark had married Sarah Dark and probably had one small child. His brother, William would have now been 18 years old and his youngest brother John was perhaps 14 to 16 years old. They would have heard the stories from the survivors and joined to fight the British who they felt were responsible for the slaughter that took place on that day. Military records show Lieutenant Christopher Stark and Ashel Stark were on the payroll of Capt. William Shepard's Company, Col. Cornelius Douty's Regiment, in a Regiment of Foot, of the State of Vermont, from the 1st day of August to the 4th day of August, 1781, in the alarm at Saratoga. They were, most probably, a company from Albany County, New York assigned to Vermont for 4 days during this crisis.

Children of Christopher Stark and Joanna Walworth

- 1) Zerviah Stark[1] was born February 23, 1722/23 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut.
- 2) Phebe Stark[2] was born August 01, 1726. She married Increase Billings who was born February 15, 1724/25 in Stonington, Connecticut and died Abt. 1808.[2]
- 3) Christopher Stark, Jr.[1] was born September 27, 1728 in Groton, New London, Connecticut.1 He died between 1781 and 1785 in Albany County, New York.[3] He married Susanna Perhaps Price before 1755.[4]
- 4) Elizabeth Stark[5] was born December 23, 1730 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut and died September 19, 1772.[5] She married Samuel Treat6 who was Baptized July 12, 1712 and died September 16, 1773.[5]
- 5) James Stark, Sr. was born May 22, 1734 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut[7] and died July 20, 1777 in Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania.[8] He married Elizabeth Cary in 1758 in Beekman, Dutchess County, New York. She was born August 18, 1739 in Berkley, Bristol County, Massachusetts and died August 12, 1778 in Beekman, Dutchess County, New York.[9] James was buried in Upper Wilkes-Barre Township, Pennsylvania and Elizabeth was buried in Pawling, Dutchess County, New York.[10]
- 6) Aaron Stark was born March 03, 1733/34 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut and died July 03, 1778 in Wyoming Valley Massacre in present day Pennsylvania. He married Margaret Unknown who died 1814 in Dutchess County, New York.[11]
- 7) Mary Stark born February 26, 1737/38.[12]
- 8) William Stark was born February 1744/45 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut and died in 1795 in Orange County, New York. He married Mary Polly Carey, daughter of Nathan and Mary Carey. William and Mary are both buried at Goshen, New York.[13]
- 9) Daniel Stark was born before 1749 in Probably Groton, New London County, Connecticut and died July 03, 1778 in Wyoming Valley Massacre in present day Pennsylvania.[14]

1) Groton, New London County, CT, Vital Records.

2) Charles R. Stark publication, page 20, Individual #85.

3) Author's Estimate; reported living in 1781 when he participated in the "Alarm at Saratoga" Aug. 1-4 of that year. In 1785, a Susannah Stark requested the pay of Christopher Stark for service in the Militia which would imply Christopher was deceased by this date.

4) Source 1: Sharon Reck, "Christopher Stark Descendants." Source 2: Author's estimate; based on 1800 Census for reporting the oldest son.

5) Source 1: Charles R. Stark publication, page 20, Individual #87. Source 2: Groton, New London County, CT, Vital Records.

6) Barbour Collection, Preston, page 244, compiled by Marsha Carbaugh, States: "Starke, Elizabeth of Groton m. Samuel Treat of Preston Dec. 23, 1751, Vol. 12, page 77."

7) Source 1: Charles R. Stark publication, page 21, Individual #89.). Source 2: Groton, New London County, CT, Vital Records.

8) Source 1: Charles R. Stark., Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, (Wright & Potter, Boston, Mass., 1927), page 22. Source 2: Edson F. Starks, "Stark Family Association 1947 Year Book," page 40.

9) Charles R. Stark publication, pages 21&22.

10) Source 1: Edson F. Starks, "Stark Family Association 1947 Year Book," page 40. Source 2: Charles R. Stark publication, page 22.

11) Charles R. Stark text, page 21, Individual #88.

12) Ibid: page 11, Individual #90

13) Ibid: pages 22&23, Individual #91.

14) Ibid: pages 23&24, Individual #92.

Blank Page

Chapter 13 Christopher Stark Family In Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania



Author's Comment: Much of this history of the Wyoming Valley Massacre uses excerpts from, "History: Local Part III - Luzerne County, PA; Lackawanna County, PA; Wyoming County, PA." The Stark Family participation in the Wyoming Valley settlement and subsequent massacre comes from, "The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations", by Charles R. Stark, published in 1927 and the Helen Stark Article in the Stark Family Association Newsletter, 1927, entitled, "Christopher Stark's Migration to New York and Pennsylvania." The Print depicting the Wyoming Valley Massacre is of unknown origin.

Part 4: The Third Generation; Children of William Stark (Senior)
Chapter 13: Christopher Stark Family In Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania

On November 5, 1768, the British government signed the Fort Stanwich Treaty, which established a diagonal line across Pennsylvania and opened up territory east of the line for settlement which included the Wyoming Valley. On the same day, the representatives of the "Six Indian Nations" deeded all of the land in the province to Thomas and Richard Penn. Pennsylvania interpreted this to mean all of the land including the Wyoming Valley. The Connecticut Susquehanna Company was determined to occupy the region and sent forty men to the area. They arrived February 6, 1769 and were promptly arrested for trespass by Sheriff Jenning of Northampton County, Pennsylvania and Captain Amos Ogden who had established a trading post at Mill Creek. They were placed in the Easton jail, but some escaped while the rest were released on bail.

In June of 1769, Thomas Walsworth, brother-in-law of Christopher Stark, Sr., was among two hundred and sixty men to arrive with Major John Durkee. They erected Fort Durkee on the eastern bank of the Susquehanna and named their town Wilkes-Barre. A Pennsylvania force led by Colonel Turbutt Francis invaded the Wyoming Valley in July with considerable fanfare demanding the surrender of Fort Durkee. The Yankees declined the Colonel's courteous offer and the good Colonel returned to Pennsylvania with silent drums and trailing banners. By September 12, 1769, Christopher, Jr., Aaron, James, and William had arrived at the Fort. In November, Sheriff Jennings and Captain Ogden, with a large force of Pennsylvanians, captured Major Durkee and drove the Connecticut Yankees from the valley and destroyed the settlement.

Members of the Stark family regrouped in Dutchess County to plan their next move. Captain Zebulon Butler assumed command of the Yankees in January of 1770 and recruited Lazarus Steward and the Paxtang Rangers to the Yankee cause. He compensated the Rangers with the grant of Hanover Township. The Paxtang Rangers had been outlawed by Pennsylvania and with prices on their heads had openly defied Pennsylvania authority for years. The Rangers arrived in the Valley in February of 1770 and drove the Pennamites from the Valley. Christopher Stark, Jr. and his brother Aaron returned to the Valley again in June of 1770 to again take possession of the families shares of land.

Captain Ogden regained temporary possession of his trading post but was forced to surrender in April. Construction then began on the celebrated Forty Fort in Kingston Township west of the Susquehanna. Captain Ogden returned in the fall with a large force and captured Fort Durkee. At this change of fortunes in the settlement, Christopher Stark, Jr. returned to Dutchess County to the Beekman Patent and made no further attempts to settle in the Wyoming Valley. The Yankees recaptured Fort Durkee in January of 1771 and the Pennamites then erected Fort Wyoming nearby. The Yankees then laid siege to Fort Wyoming in July and the First Yankee-Pennamite War ended on August 20, 1771, with the capitulation of Fort Wyoming.

In September of 1771, James Stark wrote from Pawling Precinct (Pawling was set-off from Beekman's Precinct in 1768) to Captain Zebulon Butler, commanding the Yankee forces in the Valley, "I have hired the bearer thereof, Timothy Pearce, to go on the same right for two months. At the end of two months, I will come and take possession of it myself." On October 23, Aaron Stark arrived to claim his share and October 31, James Stark arrived to claim his share. Early in 1772, James returned to Dutchess County to collect his family, brother Daniel, father Christopher, Sr. and mother Joanna. They returned to the Valley in early spring of 1772. Pawling Precinct deed records show William Stark sold 200 acres (Half share in the Susquehanna Company) to his father-in-law, Henry Carey, May 20, 1773. By the end of 1772, the families of Aaron Stark and James Stark had taken up residence in the Wyoming Valley along with their brother Daniel, father Christopher Stark, Sr. and mother Joanna Walworth. In June of 1773, William Stark and his family along with his in-laws had moved to the Valley.

After fifteen years of blood letting, destruction and rebuilding of settlements, Indian massacres, and exodus and return, the Yankees of Connecticut were finally in control of the region. They now turned their attention to clearing the land and building small farms, building new forts and strengthening old ones and beginning to create communities and fit places for people to live. Little by little, the settlers began to venture further from the stockades believing the questions between them and Pennsylvania had been permanently resolved.

From 1772 to 1774 the settlers lived in relative peace, not being a part of Connecticut or Pennsylvania. The Connecticut authorities, not supporting the Susquehanna Company settlers during the final three years of conflict between the Yankees and Pennamites, now seemed to conclude the people had proved their ability to hold the Wyoming Valley and backed them in their ownership of land in the valley. Connecticut passed an act in January, 1774, which created the town of Westmoreland, which extended from the 41st degree of North Latitude to the New York line and from the Delaware River to fifteen miles west of the Susquehanna River which was then annexed to Litchfield County, Connecticut. Within this town, the districts of Wilkes-Barre, Hanover, Plymouth, Kingston, Pittston, North, Lackaway, and East were created. In 1774, the total inhabitants of Westmoreland were counted at 1,922 men, women, and children and considered large enough to become a separate county. It subsequently became the county of Westmoreland, Connecticut defined as embracing 60 x 120 miles.

The four years of peace was broken, in December 1775, when Colonel Plunkett invaded Westmoreland with six hundred Pennsylvania militia. Colonel Zebulon Butler posted his regiment behind a natural rampart of rocks above Nanticoke Falls on the west side of the river. The Paxtang Rangers, granted Hanover for their help during the earlier hostilities, occupied the east side and protected the Yankee flank. Plunkett advanced on the morning of December 25 and thus began the Battle of Rampart Rocks. The battle raged all Christmas day. The Pennamites suffered severe casualties and broke and fled shortly before dark. Yankee losses were slight. But, by now the Revolutionary War had begun and several actions had already occurred by December of 1775. The battle of Lexington had taken place in August and Bunker Hill was fought in June. Yet, here we find Connecticut and Pennsylvania renewing hostilities over the Wyoming Valley. Soon after this, these differences were put aside for the good of the colonies, but would resume again after the war.

Part 4: The Third Generation; Children of William Stark (Senior)
Chapter 13: Christopher Stark Family In Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania

For those researching the Christopher Stark, Sr. family, the creation of Westmoreland County is important in understanding the organization of Connecticut participants in the Revolutionary War. While the Wyoming Valley is today within the bounds of the State of Pennsylvania, fighting men living in this area before the Revolutionary War were considered members of the Connecticut militia. Therefore, many members of Christopher, Sr.'s family will show on the rolls of the Connecticut Militia, not the Pennsylvania Militia.

The settlements were becoming alarmed, for they had received word the British, under Col. John Butler (his command was mostly Canadians and Indians) was at Oswego, and now the people of the valley were convinced the savages were in alliance with the British. On August 23, 1776, the United States Congress, at the urgent request of Col. Zebulon Butler, resolved to station two companies at Westmoreland for the defense of the inhabitants. Robert Durkee and Samuel Ransom were elected Captains of these companies and given the authority to recruit soldiers from Westmoreland County. James Stark joined Captain Samuel Ransom's company September 17, 1776. Their purpose was to defend Westmoreland County from Indian attacks and the British.

However, as history tells us, Washington was retreating after the British General Howe captured New York. His 3,000 men were forced to keep moving through New Jersey and crossed the Delaware River December 8th causing Congress to immediately take measures to move from Philadelphia to Baltimore. Before moving however, the Congress "resolved" on December 12, that the two companies raised in the town of Westmoreland, be ordered to join George Washington, with all possible expedition. Ransom and Durkee promptly obeyed and were with Washington by the end of 1776, leaving Westmoreland defenseless. These companies were placed under the command of General Dickinson and first saw battle January 27, 1777, at the battle of Millstone. July 20, 1777, James Stark died in camp from a small pox epidemic which struck the command. His body was returned to Westmoreland and he was buried at the Upper Wilkes-Barre Township in the old burying ground.

In 1777, Christopher Stark, Sr. died of natural causes. His will dated 1777, provides for his son, James to receive his homestead with the proviso that he should take care not only of his mother, but of his grandmother, also. James had an oldest son named James, Jr. born December 12, 1760. Could this be the James named in the will and he is to provide for his mother, Elizabeth Carey, and grandmother, Joanna Walworth? It is related by Carey descendants that James, Jr.'s grandmother Carey was deceased several years prior to 1777. Because Jame, Sr. and Christopher, Sr. died so close in time, this is perhaps the James mentioned in the will.

Signs of an invasion from the North into the Valley became apparent and Congress, on March 17, 1778, authorized Westmoreland County, Connecticut to raise a company for the defense of the town. Aaron Stark, his son Aaron, Jr., William, and Daniel, were recruited and joined this company. By May, the settlements were frantic and appealed to Congress to return their men to the defense of the valley, but the authorities continued to hold these men to support General Washington.

Col. Zebulon Butler assumed command of the Westmoreland defenders at Forty Fort June 29, after British Col. John Butler invaded the Valley on that day. The British troops, consisting of about 250 of Butlers Rangers and an equal number of Indians quickly captured Fort Jenkins and then Fort Wintermoot. Under the command of Col. Zebulon Butler at Forty Fort were 230 enrolled men, seventy old people, boys, civil magistrates, and other volunteers, the bulk of able bodied fighting men having been sent to reinforce General Washington. Among the defenders at Forty Fort were Aaron Stark, son of Christopher Stark, Sr., his son of the same name, Daniel Stark, the youngest son of Christopher, Sr., and James Stark, Jr. oldest son of James Stark, Sr. and Elizabeth Carey.

Early on the morning of July 3, Col. John Butler sent messengers to Forty Fort demanding a surrender. Col. Zebulon Butler immediately called a council of war and asked if he should parley with the enemy for delay until reinforcements should arrive. Many believed they could execute a surprise attack on the British troops who had bivouacked at Fort Wintermoot. The latter strategy prevailed. This would prove to be a fatal error in judgment.

The forces of Brant and Col. John Butler were at Wintermoot's Fort, opposite Pittston. The little band, on the afternoon of July 3rd, numbering about 350 of the sturdiest remaining settlers, under the command of Colonel Zebulon Butler, left the fort amid the prayers of dear and devoted kindred. Old men, whose hands were tremulous and unsteady; young ones, unskilled in years--marched side by side to the place of conflict. Among the 350 were Aaron Stark, Sr. his son Aaron Stark, Jr. and Daniel Stark. So great the emergency at this time, so much to be won or lost by the coming battle, that none remained in the fort save women and children.

Moving rapidly up the west bank of the river, the Yankee Colonel Z. Butler cautiously led his forces within half a mile of Wintermoot's. Here he halted a few minutes, and sent forward two volunteers to reconnoiter the position and strength of the enemy. They were promptly fired upon by the British for their Indian Scouts had already apprised them of the Yankees departure from Forty Fort. The British Colonel J. Butler promptly formed his forces into line of battle; the Provincials and Tories being placed in front toward the river, while to his right was concealed a large number of Indians.

About four in the afternoon the battle began; Col. Z. Butler ordered his men to fire, and at each discharge to advance a step. As the Yankees advanced, pouring in their platoon fires with great vivacity, the British line gave way. At this time, the Indians engaged the Connecticut Troops from their left flank. For half an hour the battle raged with each side giving and taking fire from the other. However, it became apparent the Connecticut force was vastly out numbered. Orders were given by the Connecticut forces for one Company to wheel back, so as to form an angle with the main line, and thus present their front instead of flank to the Indians on their left. On the attempt the savages rushed in with horrid yells. Utter confusion now prevailed on the left. Seeing the disorder, and his own men beginning to give way, Col. Z. Butler threw himself between the fires of the opposing ranks and rode up and down the line in the most reckless exposure. "Don't leave me, my children, and the victory is ours." But it was too late. When it was seen that defeat

Part 4: The Third Generation; Children of William Stark (Senior)
Chapter 13: Christopher Stark Family In Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania

had come, the confusion became general. Some fought bravely in the hopeless conflict, others fled in wild disorder down the valley toward Forty Fort or Wilkes-Barre without their guns, pursued by Indians whose belts were soon reeking with warm scalps. Another group of Indians moved in behind the fleeing forces, cutting off their retreat to Forty Fort. All was lost and the fleeing Connecticut men were forced to run for the river, in hopes of reaching Wilkes-Barre Fort on the other side.

A group of men including Aaron, Sr., Aaron, Jr. and Daniel, ran for their lives and hid in driftwood along the banks of the river. The Indians searched and towards night fall, found Aaron, Sr. and Daniel. They were tomahawked and scalped before the eyes of Aaron, Jr. who remained concealed and was not detected by the Indians. Aaron, Jr. then fled to the home of his grandfather, Christopher Stark, Sr. before eventually escaping the battle and making it back to Dutchess County.

Aaron, Sr.'s wife had taken refuge at Forty Fort. After the Fort was taken by the British, she along with some other women and children were allowed to leave unmolested and they made their way back to Dutchess County, she with five of her children. On the night of July 3rd, William Stark and his family made their way to Wilkes-Barre Fort from which they along with others, started for the Delaware River and finally back to Dutchess County.

James Stark's widow, Elizabeth Carey, on hearing about the massacre, took her small children with her into the corn fields and hid. After the Indians had passed she made her way back to her home to find all of the buildings destroyed. She gathered what belongings she could find and made her way on foot to Dutchess County. When she arrived at her sister's home, she was a picture of misery and destitution. She never rallied from the death of her husband a year earlier and then the massacre which destroyed her home. She passed away August 12, 1778, probably her spirit broken, another belated victim of the massacre. Elizabeth Carey's oldest son James was serving in Captain Simon Spalding's Company and received a musket ball in one of his legs and was one of the last to leave the Valley, eventually arriving safely in Dutchess County.

The massacre had finally dislodged the Christopher Stark, Sr. family from the Wyoming Valley. After so many attempts to settle, the painful memories and horrors of that day were too much for this family to attempt to return to the Valley. Only William and his family would return for awhile, but then leave by 1790 and return to Orange County, New York. Most surviving members of the family would settle in or near Dutchess County until the end of the Revolutionary War.

Chapter 14 Phoebe & Daniel Stark Timelines

Phoebe Stark and Thomas Walworth Timeline

1700

Phebe is reported to have been born in the year 1700 by Charles R. Stark. In his book, he also says she was baptized July 6, 1701 in the First Congregational Church of Stonington. Source: Charles R. Stark, The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, Published by Wright & Potter, Boston, Mass. 1927, pages 2 & 13.

1721

1) Feb. 20, 1720/21; Thomas Walworth is a witness to this deed transaction. John Stark was the spouse of Martha Walworth, sister of Thomas. This document would place the latest year of birth for Thomas Walworth as 1699/00. Source: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, page 601. "John Starke of Norwich Carpenter & Martha Starke wife to John Stark... for 40L paid by our loving Brother John Wallsworth husbandman... sold... all right unto every tract or parsell of land that belonged unto our Honord. Father Mr. William Wallsworth Late of Said Groton Deseased. 20 Feb 1720/1. Signed John Starke. Marthew [sic] Starke. Wit Nehemiah Smith Junr, James Chipman, Thomas Wallsworth. Ack and recd 20 Feb 1720/1."

2) Feb. 20, 1720/21; John Stark and his spouse, Martha Walworth, give the property of James Walworth, twin brother of Thomas, who had passed away. Source: FHL Film #4294 Groton, New London Co, CT Second & Fourth Book of Records , Book 2, page 194. "John Stark of Norwich, carpenter, and Martha Stark his wife for love and good will to Thomas Wallsworth of Groton... and for desire we have that the will of the dead be fulfilled, namely of James Wallsworth, our brother, late of Groton, decd... brother Thomas Wallsworth should possess estate whereas sd will was not executed... assign all right. Dated 20 Feb 1720/21. Signed John Stark, Martha Stark. Wit James Chipman, John Wallsworth."

3) Apr. 20, 1721; Abiel Stark and spouse Mary Walworth, sister of Thomas, also give up their claim to the estate of James Walworth. Source: FHL Film #4294 Groton, New London Co, CT Secon & Fourth Book of Records , Book 2, page 194. "Abial Stark of Lebanon and Mary his wife quit claim to Thomas Wallsworth of Groton... right in estate of James Wallsworth. Dated 20 Apr 1721. Recd 9 Sep 1726. Signed Abial Stark, Mary X Stark. Wit Gershom Clark?, William Clarke?"

1722

Feb. 5, 1721/22. John Stark, brother-in-law of Thomas, and Thomas appear to have jointly purchased property from Samuel Culver located in Lebanon. Could Thomas have been married to Phebe by this date? Without record, this cannot be answered with any certainty. Source: Film #4707 Lebanon Index to Deeds; Grantee; Stark, John & Thomas Walsworth; Grantor; Samuel Culver; Book 3, page 342; W; 5 Feb 1721/22

1725

1) Aug. 26, 1725; This deed transaction is the first record that plainly shows Thomas was married to Phebe Stark by this date. Source: FHL Film #4294 Groton, New London Co, CT Second & Fourth Book of Records , Book 2, page 197. "William Stark of Groton, Yeoman, for love and good will to his son in law Thomas Wallsworth of Groton, wood lot first division on Fort Hill. Dated 26 Aug 1725. Recd 27 Sep 1726. Signed by William Stark. Wit David Collver, Daniel Stark [Brother of Phebe Stark]."

2) Sept. 29, 1725; This deed shows Thomas owned property in Groton. Source: FHL Film #4294 Groton, New London Co, CT Second & Fourth Book of Records , Book 2, page 176. "Aaron Starks of Colchester in Hartford farmer to Nathl. Niles Junr of South Kingstown in Rhode Island... tract of land which sd Niles bought of Capt Saml. Fish of Groton... 40A... bounded with land sd Niles bought of sd Stark now in possession of Tho. Wallsworth. Dated 29 Sep 1725. Recd 28 Dec 1725. Signed by Aaron Stark. Wit Thomas Chipman, Christopher Stark, William Wallsworth."

1728

Nov. 7, 1728; Thomas purchased the rights to the estate of his father from brother-in-law, Abiel Stark, married to his sister, Mary Walworth. Source: FHL Film #4294 Groton, New London Co, CT Second & Fourth Book of Records ,Book 4, page 202. "Abial Starke and his wife Mary Starke of Lebanon in the County of Windham and Colony of Connecticut... for 50L paid by their loving brother Thomas Wallsworth of Lebanon... all their right... to all estate belonging to their Honoured Father Mr. William Wallsworth Late of said Groton Deceased. Dated 7 Nov 1728. Recd. 14 Mar 1746/7. Signed Abiall Stark, Mary M Stark her mark. Wit Sarah West, Ebenezer West."

1730

Groton, September the 22d 1730; This would be the share of the estate Phebe Stark received from her father, William, Stark, Sr. who died Sept. 8, 1730. Source: Probate Records, William Stark, Sr., FHL Film #1025051, Connecticut, New London Probate Packets, Year 1730, Packet #5070. "Then Received of Christopher Starke and Thomas Chipman as Executors to the Last will and Testament of William Starke Late of Groton, Deceased, the sum of Thirty Six pounds, nine shillings, and Six pence, which is part of the Legesy given to me in said will I say received by me as Wittness my hand the Day and year above said, Thomas Wallworth In presence of us, Jos. Belton, Dn Stark." [**Author's Comment:** Thomas Wallworth was the husband of Phebe Stark, daughter of William Stark. Thomas would have been William's son-in-law.]

Part 4: The Third Generation; Children of William Stark (Senior)
Chapter 14: Phoebe and Daniel Stark Timelines

1731

Sept. 9, 1731; Thomas apparently Quit claim to the property he jointly purchased in Lebanon with John Stark, his brother-in-law. Source: Film #4707 Lebanon Index to Deeds; Grantee; Stark, John; Grantor; Thomas Walsworth; Book 4, page 412; Q.C.; 9 Sep 1731.

1732

1) March 8, 1731/32 Source: FHL Film #4295 Groton, New London Co, CT Third Book of Records, page 74. "Whereas through a mistake there was a wood lot or first division laid out to Sergeant William Stark late of Groton now Deceased as may appear by a survey bareing date June the 26 1721 on a place called fort hill in sd Groton and was called his right which was a mistake for Some years before the laying out of sd Lot on sd fort hill he the sd Wm. Stark had sold all his right and Title in all the Common undivided land in the Township of Groton aforesd -----as appears on record therefore we the ----- Committee being chosen and Impowered to let the Common and undevided land in Groton according to a voat of sd Town passed April 16, 17?? Have laid out to Thomas Wallsworth of Lebenon one woodlot in first Division that was originally the right of Isaac Fox late of sd Groton now of Norwich and by purchase is now the right of sd Thomas Wallsworth as appears on Record and is laid out on fort hill aforesd on the place where the abovesd lot was laid through mistake as before mentioned is bounded as followeth beginning at a rock marked W S which was South East corner of the Two rod way and adjoining in the four rod highway with the North East End of sd Two rod --- Joyening abovesd and by sd four rod high way on the west side the ... 8 Mar 1731/2. Signed Joshua Bill, Samuel Lester, Luke Perkins, Comtee. Recd 26 Oct 1732.

2) Mar. 27, 1732; Source: FHL Film #4295 Groton, New London Co, CT Third Book of Records, pages 74-75. "Deed of Release from Abial Stark of Lebanon in the county of Windham... unto Thomas Wallsworth... right in first division woodlot which right formerly belonged to Isaac Fox of Groton and now in the hands or right of the sd Stark by the reason of said Wallsworths deed being lost and I do by these presents... all my right. 27 Mar 1732. Signed Aabial Stark. Wit Ebenezer West, Joshua West. Ack and recd 26 Oct 1732."

3) Jun 17, 1732; This deed records Thomas Walworth and Phebe Stark had been residents of Lebanon. This may have been when Thomas and his brother-in-law John Stark, jointly owned land in that community. He has now sold property to another brother-in-law, Christopher Stark, married to his sister, Joanna Walowrth. Source: FHL Film #4295 Groton, New London Co, CT Third Book of Records, page 77. "Thomas Wallsworth late of Lebenon in the County of Windham, now of Groton for 780L... paid by my brother Christopher Stark of Groton... 150A... land Joseph Collver gave to his son Joseph Collver Junr from thence... Denisons Land.. to the Mill Brook... which tract of land my brother John Wallsworth purchased of Jonathan Collver of sd Groton and... purchased of my brother John. 17 Jun 1732. Signed Thomas Wallsworth. Wit Chris? Avery 2nd, Jonathan Latham. Ack and recd 3 Jul 1732."

1733

Dec. 2, 1733; Would appear Thomas and Phebe moved back to Groton where Thomas bought property from his brother-in-law, Christopher. Source: FHL Film #4295 Groton, New London Co, CT Third Book of Records, page 137. "Christopher Stark of Groton... for ???... paid by Thomas Wallsworth... one whole right in the Land entered the sequestred Land on Fourt Hill and Long Hill in Groton which right was originally Joseph Forson's??? estate of Groton decd. 2 Dec 1733. Signed Christopher Stark. Wit Jos. Hempsted, John Conty??? Ack and recd 12 Dec 1733."1734

Aug. 20, 1734; Thomas purchased property from Isaac Fox, spouse of Hannah Stark, Phebe's cousin. Source: FHL Film #4295 Groton, New London Co, CT Third Book of Records, page 161. "Isaac Fox of Norwich.. for 20s paid by Thomas Wallsworth of Groton... all right... certain wood lot... lying on Fourt Hill. Signed Isaac Fox. Wit Luke Perkins, Ebenezer Baker. Ack and recd ???"

1754

July 11, 1754; Thomas Walworth is one of the grantees in Sequehanna Company Indian deed along with his brother-in-law Christopher Stark. Source: Stark Family Association Year Book, 1927, page 19. "He (Christopher Stark) was not one of the signers of the Susquehanna Company petition in 1753, but May 7, 1754, he ,like many of his neighbors, bought a full share in the company, and in the list of grantees of the Indian deed of July 11, 1754, we find his name and that of his brother-in-law, Thomas Walworth, who was not only the brother of Christopher's wife, Joanna, but married to his sister Phoebe."

1769

Thomas Walworth and Phebe Stark move to Wyoming Valley, PA. Source: Stark Family Association Year Book, 1927, page 21. "Neither the Starks nor the Walworths were among this first forty, but Thomas Walworth was one of the two hundred there in June, 1769, and Christopher, Jr., Aaron, James and William Stark were there by September 12 of that year."

Daniel Stark Timeline & Probate Record

1701-04

Daniel Stark was probably born sometime between these years. Assuming he is the youngest child of William Stark, Sr. and Elizabeth, he must have been born after Phebe was baptized in the Stonington First Congregational Church July 6, 1701. Because we can find no record of the Baptism of Daniel in this church, we must conclude that his father and mother had become members of the First Baptist Church of Groton by the time of his birth. The latest year of birth for Daniel would seem to be 1704. He was a witness to a deed transaction dated Aug. 26, 1725. This deed was between William Stark, Sr. and his son-in-law, Thomas Walsworth, giving property to Thomas and his spouse, Phebe Stark. He would have to be 21 years old or older to be a witness. This would set his latest year of birth as 1704, based on the date of this transaction. Source 1: The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, by Charles R. Stark, published 1927, page 2 records the baptism date of Phebe. Source 2: FHL Film #4293 Groton, New London Co, CT First Book of Records 1705-1723, Book 1, page 197 shows Daniel was a witness to this deed dated Aug. 26, 1725.

1725

Aug. 26, 1725; Daniel is witness to deed between his father, William Stark, Sr., and his brother-in-law, Thomas Walsworth. Thomas Walsworth was the spouse of Daniel's sister, Phebe Stark. Source: FHL Film #4294; Groton, New London Co, CT Second and Fourth Book of Records, Book 2, page 197. Daniel Stark, Jr. was born to Daniel Stark, Sr. and Sarah Culver in this year. Source: The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, by Charles R. Stark, published 1927, page 24. Individual #94. Quote "Daniel [Daniel #20, William #5, Aaron #1], b. 1725; d. Nov. 1787, age 62 yrs."

1726

Jun. 4, 1726; Daniel is witness to deed between his father, William Stark, Sr. and his cousin, John Stark [Son of Aaron Stark, Jr.]. Also shown as a witness is "Joannah" Stark, Daniel's sister-in-law and spouse of Christopher Stark. Her surname name was Walsworth. Source: FHL Film #4294; Groton, New London Co, CT Second and Fourth Book of Records, Book 2, pages 221-222

1728

May 6, 1728; Daniel receives as a gift from his father, William Stark, Sr., 100 acres as a gift. Source: FHL Film #4294; Groton, New London Co, CT Second and Fourth Book of Records, Book 2, pages 376-377; "William Stark of Groton husbandman for love and affection for son Daniel Stark do give part of my homestead south of the Contary [Probably County Road] Road Mr. Niles his orchard.... Thomas Wells... 100A. Dated 6 May 1728. Recd 28 May 1728. Signed William Stark. Wit Ephraim Collver, William Gard. Daniel could have possibly married Sarah Culver in this year or after. The May 6, 1728 deed could have been a wedding gift to the newly wedded couple. Source: The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, by Charles R. Stark, published 1927, page 14; This is the source of the name Sarah Culver who was Daniel Stark's first wife. [**Author's Comment:** It is believed Sarah Culver was the daughter of Joseph Culver, Jr. and Mary Stark. Mary Stark was the daughter of Aaron Stark, Jr. and Mehitable Shaw. Therefore, Daniel and Sarah were cousins. Sarah Culver was the daughter of Joseph Culver and Mary Stark. Mary Stark was the daughter of Aaron Stark, Jr. and Mehitable Shaw.]

1730

Mar. 10, 1729/30; Daniel sells 200 acres to John Smith for the sum of 1000 pounds. John Smith was probably the stepson of Elizabeth "Stark" Smith, daughter of Aaron Stark, Sr. who married Nehemiah Smith. Source: FHL Film #4295 Groton, New London Co, CT Third Book of Records, Book 3, page 7.

1731

May 14, 1731; Daniel sells two and a half acres to the same John Smith for the sum of 5 pounds. Source: FHL Film #4295 Groton, New London Co, CT Third Book of Records, Book 3, page 31; "Daniel Stark of Groton yeoman for the sum of five pounds current money, paid by John Smith of Groton yeoman, a certain piece of salt marsh land, two and a half acres, that the sd John Smith formerly Sold to the sd Daniel Stark, 14 May 1731. Signed Daniel Stark. Wit ??? Avery, Isaac Levy??? Ack and recd 7 Oct 1731.

1732

This is the estimated year of birth of Daniel Stark, Jr. to Daniel Stark, Sr. and Sarah Culver. [Source: Ralph M. Stoughton, The Three Daniel Starks in Groton, Connecticut, 1755 - 1758, self-published in 1955, Gill, Massachusetts. Quote, pages 2 & 3: "Daniel Stark, Jr. son of Daniel and Sarah (Culver) Stark has been omitted in 'The Aaron Stark Family', and the following is cited to establish his identity.....From the foregoing it is evident that Amos Stark, Sally Guyant and Mary Starr (or Stark) were the children of the Daniel unlisted in the genealogy. Born (Daniel Stark, son of Daniel and Stark Stark) about the year 1732, he was of age when his father made his will, and was co-executor with his step-mother. He undoubtedly was married at that time."] [**Author's Comment:** This article by R. M. Stoughton reveals that Daniel Stark, No. 94 on page 14 in the Charles R. Stark publication cited above, was not the son of Daniel Stark, No. 20, but the son of his brother, William Stark, Jr. who married Experience Lamb. The unknown Daniel Stark discovered by R. M. Stoughton was the son of Daniel Stark, No. 20 in the CRS text. See complete Stoughton article in Chapter 15: Three Daniel Starks of Groton, Connecticut"]

1733

Feb. 5, 1733; Daniel sells 4 acres to Valentine Wightman for the sum of 3 pounds. Source: FHL Film #4295 Groton, New London Co, CT Third Book of Records, Book 3, pages 154-155. "Daniel Stark of Groton for 3L from Valentine Whiteman of Groton ... sell ... 4A of Swamp in Groton .. I the sd Stark had of John Smith of sd Groton ... 5 Feb 1733. Signed Daniel Stark. Wit Susanna Whiteman, ??? Whiteman. Ack and recd 18 Mar 1733/4.

Part 4: The Third Generation; Children of William Stark (Senior)
Chapter 14: Phoebe and Daniel Stark Timelines

1739

Daniel's daughter Sarah is mentioned in his will as the eldest daughter, hence would be older than Desire and born at sometime before Desire. This would place her latest year of birth as 1739 if she was born a year earlier than Desire Stark. Source: The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, by Charles R. Stark, published 1927, page 14.

1740

Desire Stark was born before the year 1740. She was a witness to a deed transaction between her brother Daniel Stark, Jr. and Timothy Wightman, March 27, 1761. To be a witness she would have been 21 years old or older. Hence her latest year of birth would be 1740. Source: Film #4294; Groton, New London Co, CT Second and Fourth Book of Records, Book 4, page 225.

1743

Nathan Stark was born in the year 1743 to Daniel Stark and Sarah Culver. Nathan was named in his father's will to be discussed later. Nathan died in 1830 at the age of 87 years. Source: The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, by Charles R. Stark, published 1927, page 25. Individual #95. Quote "Nathan [Daniel #20, William #5, Aaron #1], d. 1830, age 87 yrs."

1744

It would seem Sarah Culver died sometime after or giving birth to Nathan. Nathan is the youngest child listed as a child of Sarah. Source: Clovis La Fleur Speculation on July 25, 2001. At sometime after the death of Sarah, Daniel Stark, Sr. married Mrs. Judith Fitch, most likely a Widow of Mr. Fitch who had one son named Joseph. Joseph was mentioned in Daniel's Will as "son of his said wife (Juda)." Source: The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, by Charles R. Stark, published 1927, page 14.

1754

May 8, 1754; Daniel appears to have sold a portion of the homestead property he received from his father in 1728 to Caleb Haines for the sum of 300 pounds. Part of the description of this property refers to "hill formally called Stark's" with other landmarks similar to the original Aaron Stark, Sr. homestead. Source: The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, by Charles R. Stark, published 1927, page 14

1757

Dec. 30, 1757; The will of Daniel Stark of Groton was prepared and signed on this date. He named his son Daniel Stark, Jr. as executor and mentioned his wife was Juda Stark (Mrs. Judith Fitch), eldest son Daniel, eldest daughter Sarah, Nathan, Joseph, son of his said wife (Joseph Fitch), and youngest daughter Desire. Judith Fitch was Daniel's second wife. Source: The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, by Charles R. Stark, published 1927, page 14.

1758

Jan. 27, 1758; Daniel's will was approved indicating he died sometime before this date and after the above date when he signed his will. Source: The Aaron Stark Family, Seven Generations, by Charles R. Stark, published 1927, page 14.

1761

Mar. 27, 1761; "Judah Starke", widow of Daniel Stark, Sr. was paid 10 pounds by Daniel Stark for "right to 1/2 of that lot of land set out to me for my Thirds in the land which did belong to my husband, Mr. Daniel Stark, late of Groton, deceased." Source: Film #4294; Groton, New London Co, CT Second and Fourth Book of Records, Book 4, page 225. [**Author's Comment:** This shows the given name of Daniel, Sr.'s second wife who was named Mrs. Judith Fitch in the CRS book. Daniel, Jr. was named executor of Daniel, Sr.'s will]

Mar. 27, 1761; Daniel then sold the above property on the same date he purchased it from his Step-mother, to Timothy Wightman for the sum of 42 pounds, 7 acres. Source: Film #4294; Groton, New London Co, CT Second and Fourth Book of Records, Book 4, page 225. "Daniel Starke Junr of Groton for 42L, from Timothy Wightman of Groton, 7A abutting on the land which I have already sold to sd Wightman, containing the half for quantity and quality of the land laid out of my Honoured Father, Deceased, Land for his Widow's Thirds and is the whole of my Right in my Mother's thirds together with all my right in the House Standing on sd Land, Dated 27 Mar 1761. Recd 19 Sep 1761. Signed Daniel Starke Junr. Wit Pelatiah Fitch, Desire X Starke her mark" [**Author's Comment:** Apparently the witnesses are Desire Starke, Daniel's younger sister and Pelatich Fitch, a relative of Judith Fitch.]

Daniel Stark Probate Records, Groton, New London County, Connecticut

STARKE, Daniel

Groton Packet #5065, 1758

1 Will

1 Inv.

2 Acct. Admin

6 Receipts

WILL

30 Dec. 1757 Daniel Stark of Groton....

Item: loving and faithful wife (J) Starke Dowers 1/3 moveable 1/3 Real during her life

Item: Eldest son Daniel Stark 1/2 Estate Real and Personal

Item: son Nathan Stark and to (Joseph) the son of my said wife the other half real and personal after debts...and wives Dower are paid...they paying their youngest sister Desire Starke 10 pounds until 21

Item: Give daughters Sarah and Desire 20 pounds...Sarah's part to be paid by my said son Daniel one year after my decease and Desires part to be pd by Nathan...21...10 pounds paid by Joseph son of my wife when he arrives to age of 21 Daniel Starke mark [Author's Comment: Joseph was the son of Daniel's 2nd wife, Judith Fitch. He was adopted by Daniel Stark.]

INVENTORY taken Jan 30, 1758

Real Estate house and land 200 (acres?)

246 pounds, 12 shillings, 1 1/2 pence

1pound, 8 shillings, 10 1/2 pence

242 pounds, 4 shillings, 10 pence

ADMIN ACCT

List of receipts.....allowed w Widow for mourning 3-0-.....allowed Widow for 8-0

Receipt Apr 8, 1758 Peter Avery

Receipt Feb. 27, 1758 Amos Burrows

Receipt Mar. 11, 1758 Thomas Walworth

Receipt Jabez Smith

Daniel Stark

Apr. 11, 1758 received of Daniel Stark Jr. of Groton executor to Last will and testament of Daniel Starke Senr late Groton...rec'd Jabez Smith

Apr 10, 1758 Daniel Stark Jun Exec.; Dudley Woodbridge Apr. 10, 1758; Note baring date 17 Feb. 1758 Timothy Wightman.

Chapter 15

Three Daniel Starks In Gordon, Connecticut, 1753-1758

{By Ralph M. Stoughton, Gill Mass., 1956; Contributed by Rodney Schroeder. Comments by Clovis LaFleur, 2003}

Author's Introduction

The following was taken from a typed text obtained from Rodney Schroeder, who has the original. The theory presented concludes Daniel Stark, No. 94 on page 14 of the 1927 publication "The Aaron Stark Family", by Charles R. Stark, was not the son of Daniel Stark, No. 20, recorded on the same page, but actually the son of William Stark, Jr., No. 17 in this same text. The son of Daniel Stark, No. 20, was actually the Daniel Stark presented in the Ralph M. Stoughton publication which follows, who married Lois Culver. The significance of this article is it will change the parents of Daniel Stark, No. 94, presented in the Charles R. Stark text, from Daniel Stark, No. 20 who married Sarah Culver to William Stark, Jr. who married Experience Lamb. There are several areas of Ralph's dissertation which present weak arguments which will be strengthened by additional research of the records and comments by Clovis LaFleur.

*Clovis LaFleur,
August 8, 2003*

Ralph Stoughton Publication

There were three adult Daniel Starks in Groton, Connecticut, in the years 1753 to 1758, only two of whom, incorrectly identified as father and son, have been listed in the genealogy published as THE AARON STARK FAMILY.

The Daniel Stark who died in November 1787 aged 62 years, and therefore born about the year 1725, is placed as Daniel Stark Junior, the son of Daniel Stark born about 1702 and his wife, Sarah Culver. By the will of her father, Sarah (Culver) Stark is identified as the daughter of Joseph Culver (Joseph², Edward¹). She was born May 24, 1710. That she was the mother of a son born in 1725 is highly unlikely. Disproof is found in the fact that the Daniel born in 1725 was called Junior to distinguish him from his uncle called Daniel born in 1702, whose son, not born until about 1732 and also called Daniel Junior or Daniel 2nd, has been overlooked and omitted in the genealogy.

Under date of March 15, 1753, Daniel Culver, in a very specifically worded deed, conveyed to "Daniel Stark, Jr., the son of William Stark, Jr. late of Groton, Deceased," twenty acres of land in Groton.[1] As the Daniel Stark Junior, omitted in the genealogy, will be identified as the son of Daniel and Sarah (Culver) Stark, the Daniel Stark born in 1725 must have been the Daniel Stark Jr. of this deed. He was therefore the son of William and Experience (Lamb) Stark and not the son of Daniel and Sarah (Culver) Stark. No son Daniel, however, is found among the recorded children of William and Experience, but the list is incomplete, and dates of birth for the younger children are uncertain. A son Daniel could with perfect probability have been born about the year 1725, and have been the Daniel who married Jemima, born Jan. 1, 1727, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Lamb) Culver. Their first born, a son William, was evidently named for his grandfather.

So far as records show, Sarah Culver was the first wife of the eldest of the three Daniels. They must have been married 1730-31, as Daniel bought fifteen acres of land from his father-in-law, Sept. 5, 1731.[2] When Daniel made his will in 1757 he named four children who must have been the children of this marriage; his oldest son, Daniel, already of age, his two daughters, Sarah and Desire, both mentioned in the will of their grandfather Culver {Joseph Culver, husband of Mary Stark} , and his youngest son, Nathan, who was born about the year 1743 if family record is correct in giving his age as 87 at the time of his death in 1830.[3] Other children , if any, did not survive. Sarah (Culver) Stark undoubtedly died not long after the birth of Nathan as she was not living in 1747 when her father {Joseph Culver} made his will. Daniel then married Judith Fitch who probably was the Judith born about 1703, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Mason) Fitch, as she was the mother of a son Joseph, presumably named for his grand-father Fitch.[4]

Daniel Stark, Jr., son of Daniel and Sarah (Culver) Stark has been omitted in THE AARON STARK FAMILY, and the following is cited to establish his identity.

1) Groton, New London County Deed Book 5, page 140.

2) Groton, New London County Deed Book 3, page 20. [**Author's Comment:** This marriage could have been as early as 1728, when Daniel Stark received property from his father, William Stark, Sr. as a gift. Perhaps it was a wedding gift for the newly weds. See Daniel Stark Timeline, year 1728.]

3) See Daniel Stark's Will & Probate Record. [**Author's Comment:** The birth year of Nathan is recorded in the Charles R. Stark Text on page 25 as "95. Nathan, d. 1830, age 87 yrs."]

4) **Author's Comment:** Judith Fitch was more likely to have been a widow, for she had a son named Joseph, adopted by Daniel, which would imply she was married before she married Daniel. I question she was the daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Mason) Fitch unless she had a son out of wed lock.

Part 4: The Third Generation; Children of William Stark (Senior)
Chapter 15: Three Daniel Starks In Groton, Connecticut 1753-1758

September 3, 1817, Luke and Sally Guyant conveyed to Amos Stark, all title "that we have or ought to have in and unto the real estate of Daniel Stark late of Groton, deceased, died possessed of..." (meaning the father of said Sally Guyant.)[1] On the same day and recorded on the same page, Amos Stark, the grantee in the foregoing deed, conveyed to Judith Stark all title "that I have in and to the real estate thay my Hon. Father Daniel Stark, late of Groton died possessed of, meaning to include in this deed the right which I have this day purchased of Luke Guyant and Sally Guyant his wife."

On August 12, 1824, Mary Starr of Groton (according to copy of the deed, but possibly a misreading for Mary Stark, an error found in other instances) also conveyed to Judith Stark all her rights and interests in the estate of her late father, Daniel Stark.[2]

Judith Stark, the grantee in these deeds made in the years 1817 and 1824, could not have been the widow, Judith (Fitch) Stark, but must have been a Judith named for her, and the daughter of a Daniel Stark who can have been none other than Judith (Fitch) Stark's step-son, Daniel, the son of Daniel and Sarah (Culver) Stark.

From the foregoing it is evident that Amos Stark, Sally Guyant and Mary Starr (or Stark) were the children of the Daniel unlisted in the genealogy.

Born about the year 1732, he was of age when his father made his will, and was made co-executor with his step-mother. He undoubtedly was married at that time. Positive identification of his wife has not been found, but she probably was the Lois Stark who witnessed the deed in which he conveyed five and one-half acres of his inheritance to Timothy Wightman, May 9, 1759.[3] That she was Lois Culver, sister of Amy Culver who married in Groton, Apr. 4, 1756, Elijah Newton, Amy being the daughter of Joseph⁴ Culver (Joseph^{3,2}, Edward¹) and his unknown wife, must be assumed from the fact that Daniel (as the legal representative of his deceased wife's heirs) with the other heirs of Joseph⁴ Culver conveyed on Apr. 18, 1777 to Joseph⁵ Culver and his sisters Bethany and Hannah, certain interests in the estate of Joseph⁴ Culver. [4] {See comment after Note 4}

The date of Lois (Culver) Stark's death is unrecorded, but Daniel left a widow, Sarah, by whom he had two daughters. The records of the first Baptist Church state "Sarah, wife of Daniel Stark 2nd, was received into fellowship, Mar. 4, 1775." Daniel's death occurred previous to the year 1809 when "widow Sarah" Stark is mentioned in a deed as owning land adjoining land owned by Amos Stark. According to the probate of her will, and also by the church records, widow Sarah died in 1815. She bequeathed to her two daughters, Abigail and Elizabeth, the property she had received as her dower right in Daniel's estate.

The wife of Amos Stark was Deborah, born Mar. 7, 1776 {Maybe 1778}, the daughter of Timothy and Mary (Holdredge) Lamb, and they had sons, Amos and Nathan.

Amos Stark, Jr. was executor of the will of his aunt, Judith Stark who died unmarried in 1843, and on Oct. 1, 1844 he presented the will of Abigail Stark, also called aunt, to the Probate Court in New London. By her will "Nabby Starks of Groton" left all her real and personal property to her nephew and executor, Amos Starks. He died in New London between Feb. 5, 1851 the date of his will, and its probate on the 10th of the same month. He mentioned his wife, Nancy, also James S. Lyman the Trustee of his estate, Nathan S. Gardner, Emily Ridebeck and the children of Cyrus Hewitt, no relationships being given.

With the foregoing evidences establishing the family of Daniel and Lois (Culver) Stark and their children, Sarah, Amos, Judith, and Mary, is it not probable that Desire Stark, the wife of Eber Chapman, whose parentage has long been something of a mystery, was also their daughter, the namesake of her father's sister. Desire (Stark) Chapman was born Nov. 26, 1769, and the death of Lois (Culver) Stark must have occurred soon after that date as Daniel had Married Sarah, his second wife, previous to Mar. 4, 1775. By tradition, Desire (Stark) Chapman is supposed to have had one brother and a sister Judith.

1) Groton, New London County, Connecticut Deed Book 17, page 204.

2) Groton, New London County, Connecticut Deed Book 18, page 231.

3) Groton, New London County, Connecticut Deed Book 5, page 68. [Note: Could be Deed Book 6. Number in original hard to read.]

4) Groton, New London County, Connecticut Deed Book 11, page 8. [**Author's Comment:** I have a problem with this source as proof Amy and Lois Culver are sisters. This deed, says "April 18, 1777: William Heath & Mary, his wife; Eunice Culver, guardian unto Lemuel Culver; Asa Button and Abigail, his wife; Joseph Colver; Bethany Colver and Hannah Colver, all heirs of Groton, sold for £ 100 to Daniel Stark of Groton, about 40 acres of land located in Groton and bounded by land laid out (this day) to William Heath and his wife Mary; Whitman's land; Asa Button and his wife Abigail; Joseph Culver and sisters (Bethany and Hannah); and Lemuel Culver. Signed by Eunice Culver, Asa Button, Abigail Button, Joseph Culver, William Heth, Mary Heth, Bethany Culver, and Hannah Culver. Witnessed by Benadam Gallup and Elizabeth Wells." There is no reference to a Amy Culver or Amy Newton or Elijah Newton in this transaction so I don't see the connection Ralph's document has that would say Amy and Lois are sisters. All of the other names fit with children of Joseph Culver⁴ but one would not believe Daniel is necessarily related to anyone mentioned. He was simply sold the land for the consideration of 100 pounds. There is no reference to Daniel being an heir to Joseph Culver of Groton, deceased. Therefore, see the Author's comments that follow which provide a better connection of Daniel Stark and Lois Culver to the Culver family and Daniel Stark, Sr. and his spouse, Sarah Culver.]

Additional Author's Comments: Daniel Stark and Lois Culver

To make the connection of Daniel and Lois to the Culver family, one has to see several other deed transactions that occurred on April 18, 1777. "April 18, 1777: William Heath & Mary, his wife; Daniel Stark; Asa Button and Abigail, his wife; Joseph Colver; Bethany Colver and Hannah Colver, all heirs of Joseph Culver of Groton, sold for £ 100 to Lemuel Culver of Groton, about 40 acres of land "one half of the Cellar under the Late Dwelling House of our Honored father Joseph Culver Deceas'd and the Back Chamber and the East Garret in Said House and one certain Tract or Parcel of Land Situated Lying and being in Groton aforesaid and is part of the homestead farm of Said Joseph Culver Deceased". The land was bounded by "A Lot of Land this Day Set out to William Heath and Mary his Wife"; and by the property of Daniel Stark; Robert Stanton; Mrs. Eunice Culver (widow of Joseph Culver); Joseph Cullver and his sisters [Bethany and Hannah]. Signed by Daniel Stark, Asa Button, Abigail Button, William Heath, Mary Heath, Joseph Colver, Bethany Culver, and Hannah Colver. [Groton, CT. Land Records, Volume 8, Page 106]. This transaction clearly reveals Daniel Stark is an "heir of Joseph Culver of Groton." In this case 40 acres is being sold to Lemuel Culver for 100 pounds. However, we still don't see Amy's name mentioned.

"April 18, 1777: William Heath & Mary, his wife; Eunice Culver, guardian unto Lemuel Culver; Daniel Stark; Joseph Colver; Bethany Colver and Hannah Colver, all heirs of Joseph Culver of Groton, sold for £ 100 to Asa Button and Abigail, his wife of Groton, about 40 acres of land located in Groton and bounded by land this day laid out to Joseph Culver and his sisters (Bethany & Hannah Culver); and bounded by the property of Daniel Stark; Wightman's land; and Moses Culver. Signed by Eunice Culver, Daniel Stark, Joseph Culver, Bethany Culver, and Hannah Culver, William Heath and Mary Heath.. Witnessed by Benadam Gallup and Elizabeth Wells. [Groton, CT. Land Records, Volume 11, Page 232]" Again, no mention of Amy. However, notice the reference "and bounded by the property of Daniel Stark; Wightman's land..." Again, the reference to Wightman, probably the same Timothy Wightman who purchased land from Daniel, this transaction having Lois Stark as witness.

It would appear to me that Ralph's reference to Book 11, page 8 is very weak in connecting Daniel Stark to the family and none of the above would appear to provide a link of Lois Culver to Amy Culver. The strong connection will be found in Volume 8 [Probably Book 8], page 106 which links Daniel Stark as an heir to Joseph Culver of Groton, deceased. Volume 11, page 232 then provides the link to Daniel Stark, Junior where Wightman is mentioned having land which bounds the land that is the subject of the transaction.

Therefore, to seal the connection that Daniel Stark Junior, son of Daniel Stark Senior, is related to this Culver family through his wife named Lois Culver, one needs ; 1] the Probate Record of Daniel Stark Senior [Daniel Stark Probate Record, Groton, New London County, Connecticut, STARKE Daniel Groton Packet #5065, 1758] which provides a connection to Desire Stark, Daniel's sister, and also to Timothy Wightman; 2] the March 17, 1761 documents which link, again, Daniel Stark, Desire Stark, and Timothy Wightman [Book 4, page 225]; 3] Ralph's record showing Lois Stark was a witness to a deed transaction between Daniel Stark and Timothy Wightman on May 9, 1759 [Book 6, page 68]; and 4] the documents dated April 18, 1777 which show Daniel is a heir of Joseph Culver of Groton, deceased and the document illustrating Wightman was living near the land of both Daniel Stark and Joseph Culver, deceased. [Book 8, page 106; Book 11, page 232]

Collectively, the above provides a much more complete connection of Lois Culver and her family to Daniel Stark Junior who was the son of Daniel Stark, Senior and Sarah (Culver) Stark. Take any of them alone for the proof, and you don't have a case for the connection. Ralph's mention of the deed with the given name Lois Stark on it tells us the given name of Daniel's wife, but the source cited by Ralph to connect Lois to the Joseph Culver family doesn't make the connection to the Culver family at all.

Blank Page

Aaron Stark [1608-1685] Descendants Report: First Three Generations

Generation No. 1

1. Aaron¹ Stark, [1608-1685] was born 1608 in Scotland or England, and died before June 1685 in New London County, Connecticut. He married **Sarah Unknown** about 1653 in probably Saybrook, Connecticut. She was born between. 1630 - 1638, and died after June 1685 in Probably New London County, Connecticut.

Children of Aaron Stark and Sarah Unknown are:

- + 2 i. Aaron² Stark, (Junior), born between 1654 - 1657 in Stonington, Newton London County, Connecticut; died between 1691 - 1701 in New London County, Connecticut.
- + 3 ii. John Stark, [Lieutenant], born between 1656 - 1659 in Stonington, Connecticut; died before July 09, 1690 in New London County, Connecticut.
- + 4 iii. Sarah Stark, born about 1660 in Stonington, Connecticut; died December 11, 1722 in Mystic, New London County, Connecticut.
- + 5 iv. William Stark, (Senior), born 1664 in Stonington, New London County, Connecticut; died September 08, 1730 in Groton, New London Connecticut.
- + 6 v. Elizabeth Stark, born before 1673 in New London County, Connecticut; died 1739 in Groton, New London Connecticut.
- + 7 vi. Anna Stark, born before 1684 in New London County, Connecticut; died November 25, 1748 in Lisbon, Connecticut.

Generation No. 2

2. Aaron² Stark, (Junior) (Aaron¹) was born between 1654 - 1657 in Stonington, Newton London County, Connecticut, and died Between. 1691 - 1701 in New London County, Connecticut. He married **Mehitable Shaw** November 27, 1676 in Groton, Connecticut. She was born about 1654 in Groton, Connecticut, and died about 1698.

Children of Aaron Stark and Mehitable Shaw are:

- + 8 i. Aaron³ Stark, [the third], born 1678 in New London County, Connecticut; died after 1744 in Probably Morris County, New Jersey.
- + 9 ii. Hannah Stark, born about 1679 in New London County, Connecticut; died April 27, 1734.
- + 10 iii. Stephen Stark, [the first], born before 1686 in New London County, Connecticut; died after December 1755 in probably Lebanon, Connecticut.
- + 11 iv. Abiel Stark, [the first], born before February 1689 in Groton New London County, Connecticut; died between December 03, 1755 - January 05, 1756 in Colchester, Connecticut.
- + 12 v. John Stark, [1691-1753], born before 1691 in Connecticut; died before September 08, 1753 in New London County, Connecticut.
- + 13 vi. Mary Stark, born before 1692 in Groton, New London Connecticut; died in Groton, New London Connecticut.
- 14 vii. Sarah Stark, born before 1695.

3. John² Stark, [Lieutenant] (Aaron¹) was born between 1656 - 1659 in Stonington, Connecticut, and died before July 09, 1690 in New London County, Connecticut. He married **Elizabeth Packer** before 1684.

Children of John Stark and Elizabeth Packer are:

- + 15 i. Hannah³ Stark, born after 1684 in New London County, Connecticut; died after 1721 in Probably Norwich, Connecticut.
- + 16 ii. Elizabeth Stark, born before 1684 in New London County, Connecticut.

4. Sarah² Stark (Aaron¹) was born about 1660 in Stonington, Connecticut, and died December 11, 1722 in Mystic, New London County, Connecticut. She married **Samuel Fish, [the elder]** before 1684 in Probably New London County, Connecticut. He was born 1656 in Stonington, Connecticut, and died February 27, 1733 in Mystic, New London County, Connecticut.

Children of Sarah Stark and Samuel Fish are:

- 17 i. Samuel³ Fish, [the younger], born 1684.
- 18 ii. John Fish, born 1686.
- 19 iii. Moses Fish, born 1688. He married Martha Williams November 05, 1713 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut; born August 02, 1693 in Stonington, Connecticut.
- 20 iv. Abigail Fish, born 1691. She married (1) Daniel Eldredge. She married (2) Daniel Denison.
- 21 v. Aaron Fish, born 1693. He married Irene Sprague.
- + 22 vi. Nathan Fish, [the elder], born August 19, 1700 in Stonington, CT; died July 13, 1732 in Stonington, CT.
- 23 vii. Sarah Fish, born August 02, 1702. She married Hezekiah Lord of Preston.

Part 5: Aaron Stark Descendants Report

5. William² Stark, (Senior) (Aaron¹) was born 1664 in Stonington, New London County, Connecticut, and died September 08, 1730 in Groton, New London Connecticut. He married **Elizabeth Unknown** before 1689. She was born before 1673, and died after September 22, 1730 in probably Groton, New London County, Connecticut.

Children of William Stark and Elizabeth Unknown are:

- + 24 i. William³ Stark, (Junior), born before 1689 in Groton, New London Connecticut; died before 1736 in Long Island, New York.
- + 25 ii. Christopher Stark, (Senior), born before 1695 in Groton, New London, Connecticut; died 1777 in Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania.
- + 26 iii. Phebe Stark, born 1700 in Groton, New London Connecticut.
- + 27 iv. Daniel Stark, [the first], born Between 1701 - 1704 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut; died between December 30, 1757 - January 27, 1758 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut.

6. Elizabeth² Stark (Aaron¹) was born before 1673 in New London County, Connecticut, and died 1739 in Groton, New London Connecticut. She married (1) **Michael Lambert** April 19, 1688 in Stonington, New London County, Connecticut. He died before 1693 in probably in Preston, Connecticut. She married (2) **Josiah Haynes, [the elder]** March 03, 1693 in possibly Preston or Stonington, Connecticut. He was born April 27, 1655 in Sudbury, Middlesex, Massachusetts. She married (3) **Nehemiah Smith** about September 07, 1724. He was born 1646, and died August 08, 1727.

Child of Elizabeth Stark and Michael Lambert is:

- 28 i. Michel³ Lambert, born July 18, 1689. She married Peter Williams.

Children of Elizabeth Stark and Josiah Haynes are:

- 29 i. Elizabeth³ Haynes, born March 07, 1693 in Preston, New London County, Connecticut. She married Obidiah Phillips.
- 30 ii. Anna Haynes, born November 03, 1696 in Preston, New London Connecticut. She married Nathaniel Brown.
- 31 iii. Josiah Haynes, [the younger], born January 08, 1698 in Preston, New London Connecticut; died after September 18, 1749. He married Mary Avery.
- 32 iv. Joshua Haynes, born August 27, 1701 in Groton, New London Connecticut.
- 33 v. Caleb Haynes, born February 02, 1702 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut.
- 34 vi. Keziah Haynes, born June 07, 1705 in Groton, New London Connecticut. She married James Street/Streat.
- 35 vii. Comfort Haynes, born August 02, 1711 in Groton, New London Connecticut.
- 36 viii. Deborah Haynes, born 1713 in Groton, New London Connecticut.

7. Anna² Stark (Aaron¹) was born before 1684 in New London County, Connecticut, and died November 25, 1748 in Lisbon, Connecticut. She married **William Read** May 04, 1699 in Norwich, Connecticut. He was born before 1681 in Lisbon, Connecticut, and died March 16, 1736 in Lisbon, Connecticut.

Children of Anna Stark and William Read are:

- 37 i. William³ Read, (Junior), born 1700 in Lisbon, Connecticut; died about 1728. He married Mary Caswell.
- 38 ii. Aaron Read, born 1702 in Lisbon, Connecticut; died 1752. He married Hannah Knight.
- 39 iii. Daniel Read, #1, born 1705; died between 1705 - 1710 in Lisbon, Connecticut, died young.
- 40 iv. Sarah Read, born 1711. She married Joseph Knight.
- 41 v. Anna Read, born 1712.
- 42 vi. Daniel Read, #2, born 1714. He married Mary Gay.
- 43 vii. Jerusha Read, born 1717.
- 44 viii. Nathan Read.

Generation No. 3

8. Aaron³ Stark, [the third] (Aaron², Aaron¹) was born 1678 in New London County, Connecticut, and died after 1744 in probably Morris County, New Jersey. He married **Margaret Wells** before 1709 in Probably Groton, New London County, Connecticut. She was born May 19, 1682 in Wethersfield, Hartford County, Connecticut, and died after January 1726 in Connecticut or New Jersey.

Children of Aaron Stark and Margaret Wells are:

- 45 i. Aaron⁴ Stark, [1708-1772], born 1708 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut; died January 21, 1772 in Flanders, Morris County, New Jersey. He married Unknown.
- 46 ii. Amos Stark, [ca.1717-1767], born between 1710 - 1725 in New London County, Connecticut; died 1767 in Morristown, Morris County, New Jersey. He married (1) Unknown Spouse #1. He married (2) Hannah Goble (Widow Tompkins) after April 1761 in Morris County, New Jersey; born 1729; died February 07, 1799.
- 47 iii. Mary Stark. She married Unknown Soloman.
- 48 iv. Hannah Stark. She married Abraham Fulcher.

Part 5: Aaron Stark Descendants Report

9. Hannah³ Stark (Aaron², Aaron¹) was born about 1679 in New London County, Connecticut, and died April 27, 1734. She married **Abraham Waterhouse** November 12, 1697 in Saybrook, Middlesex, Connecticut. He was born December 23, 1674 in Saybrook, Middlesex, CT, and died May 1750.

Children of Hannah Stark and Abraham Waterhouse are:

- 49 i. Hannah⁴ Waterhouse, born March 26, 1699. She married Samuel LORD January 12, 1721 in Saybrook, Middlesex, Connecticut.
- 50 ii. Abraham Waterhouse, born July 16, 1700 in Saybrook, Middlesex, CT; died 1765 in Chester, Middlesex, CT. He married Abigail WOLCOTT about 1724 in Saybrook, Middlesex, CT.
- 51 iii. Sarah Waterhouse, born August 16, 1702; died March 01, 1799. She married Gershom Nott September 17, 1721.
- 52 iv. Rebeckah Waterhouse, born August 21, 1706; died October 26, 1706.
- 53 v. John Waterhouse, born May 10, 1707; died February 17, 1761. He married (1) Lydia Lay February 03, 1730. He married (2) Mary Hungerford.
- 54 vi. Gideon Waterhouse, born September 16, 1713; died August 02, 1787. He married (1) Rebecca Unknown. He married (2) Unknown First Marriage. He married (3) Mercy Harris about 1737; born November 14, 1714 in New London County, Connecticut; died December 1753.

10. Stephen³ Stark, [the first] (Aaron², Aaron¹) was born before 1686 in New London County, Connecticut, and died after December 1755 in probably Lebanon, Connecticut. He married **Hannah Culver** February 15, 1709 in Groton, Connecticut. She was born 1682 in New Haven, Connecticut, and died about 1722 in Either Groton or Lebanon, Connecticut.

Children of Stephen Stark and Hannah Culver are:

- 55 i. Hannah⁴ Stark, born December 07, 1709 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut.
- 56 ii. Ichabod Stark, (Senior), born May 22, 1713 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut. He married Mehitabel Hough May 14, 1741 in Lebanon (Goshen), New London, Connecticut; born August 15, 1714.
- 57 iii. Stephen Stark, [Junior], born November 15, 1717 in Groton, New London Connecticut; died about 1777 in Colchester, Connecticut. He married (1) Marcy Mary Randall February 26, 1741 in Bozrah Church, Norwich, Connecticut. He married (2) Eunice Thomas January 10, 1755 in Colchester, Connecticut; born March 04, 1735 in Lebanon, New London, Connecticut.
- 58 iv. Esther Stark, born December 25, 1718.
- 59 v. Timothy Stark, born December 06, 1720.
- 60 vi. Samuel Stark, born October 19, 1722 in Groton, New London, Connecticut.

11. Abiel³ Stark, [the first] (Aaron², Aaron¹) was born before February 1689 in Groton New London County, Connecticut, and died between December 03, 1755 - January 05, 1756 in Colchester, Connecticut. He married **Mary Walworth** April 20, 1721 in Groton New London County, Connecticut. She was born February 06, 1694 in Fisher Island, Connecticut (Later New York), and died August 23, 1771 in Norwich or Lebanon, Connecticut.

Children of Abiel Stark and Mary Walworth are:

- 61 i. Abiel⁴ Stark, [1725-1770], born January 08, 1725 in Connecticut; died September 25, 1770 in Connecticut, Goshen Hill Cemetery. He married Chloe Hinckley February 26, 1756 in Connecticut; born November 09, 1734 in Connecticut.
- 62 ii. Nathan Stark, born 1725. He married Anna Fitch November 02, 1748.
- 63 iii. Mary Stark, born 1726; died October 08, 1813. She married Cyrian Lathrop.
- 64 iv. Silas Stark, born May 1735 in Lebanon, Windham County, Connecticut; died July 03, 1799 in Lebanon, Windham County, Connecticut. He married (1) Jerusha Hyde April 12, 1757 in Probably Norwich, Connecticut; born June 07, 1736 in Probably Norwich, Connecticut; died August 23, 1771 in Colchester, Connecticut. He married (2) Deborah Carey April 08, 1784 in Lebanon, Windham County, Connecticut; born February 17, 1747 in Scotland, Connecticut; died March 12, 1812 in Lebanon, Windham County, Connecticut.
- 65 v. Amy Stark. She married Nathan Walworth.

12. John³ Stark, [1691-1753] (Aaron², Aaron¹) was born before 1691 in Connecticut, and died before September 08, 1753 in New London County, Connecticut. He married **Martha Walworth** November 10, 1715 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut. She was born March 1691 in Fishers' Island, Connecticut (Presently New York), and died after September 1753 in probably Lebanon Windham County, Connecticut.

Children of John Stark and Martha Walworth are:

- 66 i. John⁴ Stark, [1716-1755?], born November 11, 1716 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut; died between 1753 - 1759 in probably Lebanon, New London County, Connecticut. He married Sarah Hough June 01, 1741 in New London County, Connecticut.
- 67 ii. Susanna Stark, born before 1722 in Groton, New London Connecticut; died 1813 in Colchester, New London County, Connecticut. She married Abraham Wightman April 19, 1737 in Lebanon, New London County, Connecticut; born July 15, 1711 in Groton, New London Connecticut.
- 68 iii. Mehitabel Stark, born between 1716 - 1722 in Groton, New London Connecticut; died after 1753.

Part 5: Aaron Stark Descendants Report

13. Mary³ Stark (Aaron², Aaron¹) was born before 1692 in Groton, New London Connecticut, and died in Groton, New London Connecticut. She married **Joseph Culver, (Junior)** January 29, 1707 in probably Groton New London County, Connecticut. He was born 1680 in New London County, Connecticut, and died before April 17, 1747 in Groton, New London Connecticut.

Children of Mary Stark and Joseph Culver are:

- 69 i. Esther⁴ Culver, born February 02, 1708.
- 70 ii. Sarah Culver, born May 24, 1710; died about. 1744 in Probably Groton, New London County, Connecticut. She married Daniel Stark, [the first] Bet. 1730 - 1731 in Probably Groton, New London County, Connecticut; born Bet. 1701 - 1704 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut; died Bet. December 30, 1757 - January 27, 1758 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut.
- 71 iii. Joseph Culver, [the third], born September 11, 1711.
- 72 iv. Moses Culver, born December 30, 1712.
- 73 v. Daniel Culver, born October 02, 1713.
- 74 vi. Samuel Culver, born October 19, 1722.

15. Hannah³ Stark (John², Aaron¹) was born after 1684 in New London County, Connecticut, and died after 1721 in probably Norwich, Connecticut. She married **Isaac Fox** April 21, 1707 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut.

Children of Hannah Stark and Isaac Fox are:

- 75 i. Abigail⁴ Fox, born March 06, 1710 in Groton, New London Co., CT; died July 01, 1794 in Avon, Hartford Co., CT. She married William Wheeler; born about 1690 in Boston, MA; died 1773 in Woodbridge, CT.
- 76 ii. Hannah Fox, born March 04, 1712. She married Samuel PITCHER 1742 in New London County, Connecticut; born about 1712.
- 77 iii. Sarah Fox, born November 06, 1714.

16. Elizabeth³ Stark (John², Aaron¹) was born before 1684 in New London County, Connecticut. She married **John Newbury, (Senior)** April 05, 1707 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut. He was born March 28, 1686 in Malden, Middlesex County, Massachusetts, and died in probably Groton, New London, Connecticut.

Children of Elizabeth Stark and John Newbury are:

- 78 i. John⁴ Newbury, (Junior), born August 16, 1710 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut; died April 19, 1809 in Franklin, Dutchess County, New York. He married Zerviah Burch November 26, 1739 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut; born about 1723 in probably New London County, Connecticut.
- 79 ii. Sarah Newbury, born June 03, 1712 in Groton, New London, CT; died 1769.
- 80 iii. Joseph Newbury, born March 04, 1714 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut.
- 81 iv. Nathan Newbury, born March 03, 1717 in Groton, New London, Connecticut. He married Sarah Stewart April 15, 1743 in probably Stonington, Connecticut.
- 82 v. Elizabeth Newbury, born February 04, 1718 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut.
- 83 vi. James Newbury, born March 23, 1720 in Groton, New London, Connecticut. He married perhaps Naomi Unknown.
- 84 vii. Trial Newbury, born February 25, 1722 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut. He married Anna Davis 1745 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut; born about 1724 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut.
- 85 viii. Nathaniel Newbury, born March 10, 1724 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut.
- 86 ix. Hannah Newbury, born March 25, 1726 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut.

22. Nathan³ Fish, [the elder] (Sarah² Stark, Aaron¹) was born August 19, 1700 in Stonington, CT, and died July 13, 1732 in Stonington, CT. He married (1) **Abigail Harris**. She was born 1699 in possibly Stonington, CT, and died about 1727 in possibly Stonington, CT. He married (2) **Mary Burrows**. She was born about 1700 in Stonington, CT, and died May 11, 1732 in Stonington, CT.

Child of Nathan Fish and Abigail Harris is:

- 87 i. Nathan⁴ Fish, [the younger], born September 11, 1727 in Stonington, CT; died October 22, 1822 in Stonington, CT. He married (1) Katherine Niles October 13, 1748 in Groton, CT; born July 18, 1729; died January 09, 1759 in Stonington, CT. He married (2) Catherine Helms July 24, 1759 in Stonington, CT; born about. 1735 in possibly Stonington, CT.

Children of Nathan Fish and Mary Burrows are:

- 88 i. Ichabod⁴ Fish, born 1723 in Stonington, CT; died November 1737 in Stonington, CT.
- 89 ii. Abigail Fish, born 1730. She married Jonathan Fish December 03, 1747 in Groton, CT; born 1723; died December 26, 1796 in Stonington, CT.

Part 5: Aaron Stark Descendants Report

24. William³ Stark, (Junior) (William², Aaron¹) was born before 1689 in Groton, New London Connecticut, and died before 1736 in Long Island, New York. He married **Experience Lamb** April 13, 1710 in Groton, New London Connecticut. She was born before 1695 in possibly Massachusetts or England, and died after 1736.

Children of William Stark and Experience Lamb are:

- 90 i. Jonathan⁴ Stark, [the elder], born December 10, 1712 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut; died between 1764 - 1765 in Sussex County, New Jersey. He married Sarah Lacock/Laycock between 1734 - 1738 in probably Hunterdon County, New Jersey; born between 1715 - 1723 in probably New Jersey; died after 1784 in Mason County, Kentucky.
- 91 ii. Moses Stark, born June 12, 1716 in Groton, New London Connecticut; died about 1797 in Lyme, Grafton, NH. He married Elizabeth Holdredge December 27, 1738 in North Stonington, Stonington, New London, Connecticut; born about 1719; died 1803 in Lyme, Grafton, NH.
- 92 iii. Elizabeth Stark, born August 26, 1718 in Groton, New London Connecticut; died 1746. She married ??? Williams.
- 93 iv. William Stark, [1723-1795], born 1723 in Groton, New London Connecticut; died July 05, 1795 in New York. He married Ann Appleton November 05, 1747 in New London County, Connecticut, New Haven Second Church; born July 29, 1721 in New London, Connecticut; died August 22, 1806.
- 94 v. Daniel Stark, [1725-1787], born 1725 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut; died between November 11 - December 07, 1787 in probably Groton, New London County, Connecticut. He married Jemima Culver before 1750 in probably Groton, New London County, Connecticut; born January 01, 1727 in probably Groton, New London County, Connecticut; died 1794.
- 95 vi. Obadiah Stark, born between 1725 - 1730 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut; died December 19, 1810. He married Susan Walworth 1750; born October 22, 1725 in Hoosick, Rensselaer County, New York.
- 96 vii. John Stark, [ca 1729-1806], born before 1729 in Groton, New London Connecticut; died September 26, 1806 in South Hero, Grand Isle County, Vermont. He married Eunice Adams April 16, 1764 in Canterbury, Connecticut; born 1742; died January 29, 1843.
- 97 viii. Zephaniah Stark, born 1731 in Groton, New London Connecticut; died 1763. He married Hannah Edgerton October 28, 1757 in Lebanon Connecticut.

25. Christopher³ Stark, (Senior) (William², Aaron¹) was born before 1695 in Groton, New London, Connecticut, and died 1777 in Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania. He married **Joanna Walworth** April 01, 1722 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut. She was born October 1699 in New London County, Connecticut, and died after 1777 in probably Dutchess County, New York.

Children of Christopher Stark and Joanna Walworth are:

- 98 i. Zerviah⁴ Stark, born February 23, 1723 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut.
- 99 ii. Phebe Stark, born August 01, 1726. She married Increase Billings; born February 15, 1725 in Stonington, Connecticut; died about 1808.
- 100 iii. Christopher Stark, (Junior), born September 27, 1728 in Groton, New London, Connecticut; died between 1781 - 1785 in probably Albany County, New York. He perhaps married Susanna Price before 1755.
- 101 iv. Elizabeth Stark, born December 23, 1730 in Groton, New London, Connecticut; died September 19, 1772. She married Samuel Treat December 23, 1751 in Preston, Connecticut; born July 12, 1712 in Baptized on this date; died September 16, 1773.
- 102 v. James Stark, [1734-1777], born May 22, 1734 in Groton, New London Connecticut; died July 20, 1777 in Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania. He married Elizabeth Cary 1758 in Beekman, Dutchess County, New York; born August 18, 1739 in Berkley, Bristol, MA; died August 12, 1778 in Beekman, Dutchess County, New York.
- 103 vi. Aaron Stark, [1734-1778], born March 03, 1734 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut; died July 03, 1778 in Wyoming Valley Massacre in present Day Pennsylvania. He married Margaret Unknown; died 1814 in Dutchess County, New York.
- 104 vii. Mary Stark, born February 26, 1738.
- 105 viii. William Stark, [1745-1795], born February 1745 in Groton, New London Connecticut; died 1795 in Orange County, New York. He married Mary "Polly" Carey.
- 106 ix. Daniel Stark, [ca.1749-1778], born before. 1749 in probably Groton, New London County, Connecticut; died July 03, 1778 in Wyoming Valley Massacre in present Day Pennsylvania.

26. Phebe³ Stark (William², Aaron¹) was born 1700 in Groton, New London Connecticut. She married **Thomas Walworth** before August 1725 in probably Groton, New London County, Connecticut. He was born May 1701 in Groton, New London Connecticut.

Child of Phebe Stark and Thomas Walworth is:

- 107 i. William⁴ Walworth.

Part 5: Aaron Stark Descendants Report

27. Daniel³ Stark, [the first] (William², Aaron¹) was born between 1701 - 1704 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut, and died between December 30, 1757 - January 27, 1758 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut. He married (1) **Sarah Culver** between 1730 - 1731 in probably Groton, New London County, Connecticut, daughter of Joseph Culver and Mary Stark. She was born May 24, 1710, and died about 1744 in probably Groton, New London County, Connecticut. He married (2) **Judith Fitch** after 1744.

Children of Daniel Stark and Sarah Culver are:

108 i. Daniel⁴ Stark, [the second], born about 1732 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut; died before 1809 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut. He perhaps married Lois Culver before May 09, 1759 in probably Groton, New London County, Connecticut.

109 ii. Sarah Stark, born before 1739 in Groton, New London Connecticut.

110 iii. Desire Stark, born before 1740 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut.

111 iv. Nathan Stark, born 1743 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut; died 1830 in Guilford, Vermont. He married (1) Olive Morgan before 1766 in Groton, New London County, Connecticut; died about 1781. He married (2) Esther Gallup 1782 in Coleraine, Massachusetts.

Name Index

A

Ackley, Hattie Stark - 11
Adams, Jeremy - 34
Adams, Samuel - 60
Ahlstrom, Sidney E. - 26
Alden, Andrew - 87
Alden, John - 87
Allen, Thomas G. - 73,76
Allyn, Mr. - 14
Anderson, Robert Charles - 105
Armitage, Thomas -58
Armstrong, Mary - 102
Ashby, James/Jeames - 48,86
Avery, Chris? 2nd - 123
Avery, Dorothy - 73
Avery, Ebenezer - 73
Avery, Elihu - 90
Avery, Elizabeth - 67
Avery/Avory Humphry - 45,83,95,96
Avery, Serjt. John - 47
Avery, James - 28,29
Avery, James (Lieutenant) - 35,40,41
Avery, Peter - 126
Avery, Samuel - 40,44,47,65,73,85
Ayer, Hannah - 86

B

Baker, Charity - 112
Baker, Ebenezer - 123
Barber, Thomas - 16
Barbour, Lucious Barnes - 70
Bayley, James - 103
Bayly, John - 44
Beckwith, Matthew - 22
Beebee/Beby, Samuel - 81,82
Belton, Jos. - 122
Bennett, John - 18,19,102
Bernard, School Master John - 60,61
Best, Joan - 97
Bill, Joshua - 64,67,89,123
Billings, Increase (h. Phebe Stark) - 116
Bjorkman, Gwen Boyer - 6,11, 95-97
Blathford, Peter - 52
Blinman, Richard - 29
Block, Adrian - 7
Bloomfield, Rev. Clement - 73,76
Bodge, George M. - 30,35,41,43
Boyett, Floyd - 7
Bradstreet, Reverend -57
Brook, Lord - 8
Brookfield, Job - 77
Brookfield, Capt. John - 77
Brown, Nathaniel (m. Anne Haines) - 47
Bruen, Obadiah - 28
Brumley, Luke - 53
Bull, Captain - 113
Bull, Dixy (Pirate) - 12
Bull, Thomas (Lieutenant) - 16
Burrows, Amos - 126
Burrows, Benjamin - 60
Burrows, Hannah -59
Burrows, Marg (or Mary; w. Robert) - 81
Burrows, Mary (2nd w. Nathan Fish) - 46,134
Burrows, Nathaniel - 99
Burrows, Robert - 60,81,88,99,102
Burrows, Samuel - 63,82,84

Burus, Robert -59
Bushnell, Captain Richard - 35,41
Butler, Eva - 58,73,94
Butler, Britist Col. John - 114,115,120
Butler, Zebulon - 113-115,119,120

C

Cabot, Sebastian - 7
Campbell, Donna M. - 55
Carr, Sir Robert - 26,100,101
Carrier, Carla J. - 97,99
Cartwright, Colonel George - 26
Cary/Carey, Elizabeth (d. Henry; m. James Stark) - 112,115,116,120,121
Cary/Carey, Henry - 112-114,119
Cary, Peter - 60
Carey, Mary (m. Mary Polly) - 116
Carey, Mary Polly (w. Will Stark, s. Chris, Sr.) - 116
Carey, Nathan (f. Mary Polly) - 116
Caulkins, Francis Manwaring - 8,21,22,30,71,74,98
Chapman, Eber - 128
Chesebrough, Elisha (s. Will) - 24,26
Chesebrough, Nathaniel (s. Will) - 24,26
Chesebrough, Samuel (s. Will) - 24
Chesebrough, Widow - 30
Chesebrough, William - 22,24
Chester, Samuel - 100
Chipman, James - 65,89,122
Chipman, Thomas - 47,65,67,85,90,122
Chipman, Thomas (Junior) - 85
Choate, John - 18
Christopher, John - 57
Christophers, Richard, 42,43
Chubb, Margaret (w. Will) - 56,66
Chubb, William - 56,66
Clark, Gershom - 85,122
Clark, Henry - 77
Clarke, William - 85,122
Cobb, Gideon - 95,110
Cogswell, Ann - 87
Cogswell, Samuel - 87
Coldham, Peter Wilson - 20
Comstock, Will - 29
Conty, John - 123
Cooke, John C - 54
Cooper, William - 112
Cornish, James - 60
Cox, Edward Han - 62
Coy, Samuel - 60
Crary, Christobel - 98
Crary, Peter - 31,42,60,98
Crary, Peter, Jr. - 60
Crayon, J. Percy - 77
Creary, Robert - 88
Culver, Ann (w. Edward) - 100
Culver, Amy - 128
Culver, Bethany - 128
Culver, Daniel - 127
Culver, Daniel (s. Joseph, Jr.) - 134
Culver, David - 40,59,63,64,66,70,82,84,89,90,99,122
Culver, Edward (Progenitor Culvers) - 53,100,102
Culver, Ephraim (Senior) - 52-54,56,59,60,63,64,67,81,84,85,89,110,111,124
Culver, Ephraim (Junior) - 84,85
Culver, Ester (d. Joseph, Jr.) - 134
Culver, Hannah - 128

Name Index

Culver, Hannah (w. Stephen Stark) - 69,80,82,83,133
Culver, James - 59,88
Culver, Jemima (w. Daniel Stark) - 95,127
Culver, John (Junior) - 56-58,60,69,71,73-75,80,82,83,86,88,98
Culver, John (Senior) - 98,100,107
Culver, Jonathan - 59,63,74,75,123,127
Culver, Joseph - 102,123,128
Culver, Joseph, Jr. (h. Mary Stark) - 40,58-62,64,69,70,73,74,80,81,84-85,89,90,95,123,124,127,134
Culver, Joseph (3rd)(s. Joseph, Jr.) - 134
Culver, Joshua (s. Edward) - 102
Culver, Lois (w. Daniel, Jr.) - 95,127,128
Culver, Marcy (w. John, Sr.) - 56
Culver, Mary (Mary Stark m. Joseph) - 59,63,64
Culver, Mary (d. Ephraim) - 84,85
Culver, Margaret - 43
Culver, Moses (s. Joseph, Jr.) - 134
Culver, Nathaniel - 74,99
Culver, Samuel (s. Joseph, Jr.) - 89,122,134
Culver, Sarah (w. Ephraim) - 56,82
Culver, Sarah (w. Daniel Stark) - 64,67,91,93,95,124,125,127,128,136
Culver, Sarah (w. John, Sr.) - 98
Culver, Sarah (d. Joseph, Jr.) - 134

D

Dark, Sarah (w. Asahel Stark) - 116
Davis, Andrew - 44,64,84
Davis, Comfort (s. Andrew) - 84
Davis, Samuel - 83
Davis, Sergeant - 16
Dean, James - 60
Deforest, John W. - 7
Denison, Daniel (m. Abigail Fish) - 46,63
Denison, Frederick (Rev.) - 25
Denison, Geroge (Captain) - 24,27
Dickinson, General - 114,120
Dilla, Mary (w. John Stark s. Aaron 4th) - 72,76,79
Dinwiddie, Governor - 112
Douglas, William - 74
Douty, Col. Cornelius - 116
Durkee, Major John - 113,119
Durkee, Robert - 114,120

E

Edmunds, John - 17
Edwards, Sarah - 83
Endicott, John (Captain) - 8,9
Eland, Martha (w. John Fish) - 46
Eldsey, Daniel - 88
Eldredge, Daniel (m. Abigail Fish) - 46,62,88,94

F

Fair, Rodney - 79
Fairfax, Sir Thomas - 12
Fanning, James - 60
Fanning, Lieut. John - 88,111
Farmer, John - 100
Fenwich, Mr. - 8
Fenwick, Colonel - 21
Fillops, Jonathan - 48
Fish, Aaron - 46,96,131
Fish, Abigail - 46,94,131
Fish, Abigail (d. Nathan Fish) - 134
Fish, David - 81
Fish, Ichabod - 134
Fish, John (f. Samuel) - 24,27,46
Fish, John (s. Samuel) - 46,131

Fish, Joseph - 96
Fish, Mary - 43
Fish, Moses - 46,63,88,131
Fish, Nathan (the elder) - 46,131,134
Fish, Nathan (the younger) - 134
Fish, Samuel (Captain) - 5,40,44,46,47,60,65,70,73,81,82,88,89,94,95,122,131
Fish, Samuel (Junior) - 46,88,131
Fish, Sarah - 46,131
Fitch, Joseph - 127
Fitch, Joseph (s. Judith) - 93,125-127
Fitch, Mr. (h. Judith) - 125
Fitch, Mrs. Judith - 91,93,125-128,136
Fitch, Pelatiah - 125
Fitch, Sarah (Mason) - 127
Fleming, Robert - 23,27
Fobes, Caleb - 47
Forson, Joseph - 123
Fosdick, Samuel - 53
Fox, Abigail - 45,134
Fox, Eliphalet - 45
Fox, Elizabeth - 45
Fox, Isaac - 37,44,45,52,63-65,74,86,87,92,94,109,123,134
Fox, Isaac (3rd) - 45
Fox, Hannah - 45,66,134
Fox, Martha - 45
Fox, Samuel - 40,70,84,89
Fox, Sarah - 45,134
Fox, William F. - 45
Francis, Colonel Turbutt - 113,119
Frazel, Midge - 46
Friend, Elizabeth - 43,44,109
Frost, Nicholas - 100
Fulcher, Abraham (h. Hannah Stark) - 72,76

G

Gallop, John (Senior) - 24,27,102
Gallop, John (the younger) - 35,41
Gallop, William - 84,89
Gard, Joseph - 88
Gard, William - 64,110,124
Gardiner, Lion (lieutenant) - 8,9,14
Gay, Elisha - 83
Gent, Alexander Nusbet - 5,6
Gibbes, John - 34
Gillispie, James - 77
Cobb, Gideon - 65,73
Graves, Mary (w. Joseph Hadsall) - 66
Guyant, Luke (h. Sarah Stark) - 128

H

Hadsall, Elizabeth - 66
Hadsall, Joseph - 52,63,66,109
Hadsall, Mary - 56,66
Haines, Anna - 47,48,132
Haines, Caleb - 47,48,125,132
Haines, Comfort - 47,132
Haines, Deborah - 47,48,132
Haines, Elizabeth - 47,48,132
Haines, Josiah - 5,44,46,47,132
Haines, Josiah (Junior) (s. Josiah) - 47,48,132
Haines, Caziah/Kaziah - 47,48,132
Hammett, John - 56,66
Hamond, Jos: (Senior) - 100.
Harbottle, Dorothy (2nd. w. Thomas Lamb of Roxbury) - 103
Harrick, Timothy - 88

Name Index

Harris, Abigail (1st w. Nathan Fox) - 134
Harris, Mary Kathryn - 5,6
Hasid, Clara E. - 75
Havens, Abigail (m. Nathan Fish) - 46
Hawley, Thomas - 103
Hedge, Mr. - 16
Hempstead, Elizabeth - 98
Hempstead, Joshua - 98,123
Hempstead, Joshua (Junior) - 98
Hempstead, Robert - 24,98
Heydon, William - 16
Hinckley, Gershom - 86
Hinckley, Jonathan -67,110
Hinman, R. R. - 11,34
Holdredge, Elizabeth (w. Moses Stark) - 96
Holdredge, Mary- 128
Holmes, John - 83
Holmes, Joshua - 83
Holmes, Susannah (w. Val Wightman) - 57
Holmes, William - 7
Holt, Mary - 5,12,17,18,19,33
Hooker, Joseph (Rev.) - 11
Hooker, Thomas (Rev.) - 34
Hough, William - 102
Howe, British General - 114,119
Huling, Alexander - 57,80
Hungerford, Mary - 133
Huntington, Hezekiah - 87
Huntington, Isaac - 83
Huntington, Rebeckah - 83
Hurd, H. D. - 100

I

Irby, Richard E., Jr. - 113

J

Jacobus, Donald L. - 87,90
Jefery, Captain John - 60
Jennig, Sheriff - 113,119
Jorgenson, Mary Iva Jean - 5,6

K

King Charles II - 24,111
King George's War - 112
King James, IV - 6
King Philip (Indian name Metacom) - 30,35
King William - 57,58

L

Lamb, Able (s. Thomas of Roxbury) - 103
Lamb, Abiel (s. Thomas of Roxbury) - 103
Lamb, Alice (d. Isaac) - 98,99
Lamb, Ane (d. Isaac) - 99
Lamb, Ann (w. John of Maine) - 101,102,104
Lamb, Benjamin (s. Thomas of Roxbury) - 103
Lamb, Caleb (s. Thomas of Roxbury) - 103
Lamb, Daniel (s. Isaac) - 95,96,99
Lamb, Decline (d. Thomas of Roxbury) -103
Lamb, Deborah - 128
Lamb, Doroty (d. Isaac) - 99
Lamb, Ebenezer (s. John of Maine) - 102
Lamb, Edward (of Watertown) - 97,105,106
Lamb, Elizabeth (d. Isaac) - 97-99
Lamb, Elizabeth (w. Isaac) - 56,91,98,99
Lamb, Experience (m. Will Stark, Jr.) - 54,61,91,92,94-99,124,127,135
Lamb, Freelove (d. Isaac) - 99
Lamb, Isaac - 53,54,56,58-63,66,73,80,84,89,91,94,95,97-99,105,
107,108

Lamb, Isaac (of Watertown) - 97
Lamb, Jacob (s. Isaac) - 98,99
Lamb, Jay G. - 97
Lamb, John (of Braintree) - 97,106,107
Lamb, John (of Maine) - 97,100-107
Lamb, John (Junior) (s. John of Maine) - 101,102
Lamb, John (of Springfield; s. Thomas of Roxbury) - 97,103-105
Lamb, Joshua (s. Thomas of Roxbury) - 103
Lamb, Mary (d. Thomas of Roxbury) - 103
Lamb, Samuel (s. John of Maine) - 59,62,100,102
Lamb, Samuel (s. Thomas of Roxbury) - 103
Lamb, Sarah (w. Jonathan Culver) - 127
Lamb, Thomas - 59,84,89
Lamb, Thomas (s. John of Maine) - 100,102
Lamb, Thomas (of Roxbury) - 97,100,103
Lamb, Thomas (s. Thomas of Roxbury) - 103
Lamb, Timothy - 128
Lambe, John - 66
Lambert, Micah/Michael - 5,30,47,132
Lambert, Michel (d. Michael) - 47,48,132
Lane, Samuel - 83
Larkin, John - 92,95,96
Larkin, Richard Fessenden - 96
Larkin, William Harris, (Junior) - 96
Larrabee, Elizabeth - 98
Latham, Cary - 60,100
Latham, Jonathan - 123
Latham, Joseph - 100
Latham, William - 40,73
Lathrop, Samuel - 100
Lay, Lydia - 133
Ledyard, John - 85,87
Lee, Samuel - 86
Lee, Stephen - 86
Leeds, John - 60
Lefingwell, Thomas - 26
Lester, Samuel - 64,67,85,89,123
Levy, Isaac - 124
Lord, Hezekiah (m. Sarah Fish) - 46
Lord, Samuel - 133

M

MacDowell, Fergus - 60
Marsh, Joseph - 90
Mason, Anne (d. Major) - 22
Mason, Daniel (s. Major) - 22,30
Mason, Elizabeth (d. Major) - 22
Mason, John (Captain) [1585-1635] - 20,22
Mason, John (Captain, son of Major) - 14,30
Mason, John (Captain/Major) - 9,11-16,20-23, 25,30-32,34,37-39,
100,101
Mason, Priscilla (d. Major) - 22
Mason, Rachel (d. Major) -22
Mason, Samuel (s. Major) -22,30,31,35,37,41,43,47,51,52,64
Massasoit, Sachem - 30
Mather, Increase - 14,16
Maverick, John (Rev.) - 12
Maverick, Samuel -26
McCarty, Owen - 52
McKee, Mrs. H. S. - 87,90
McKenzie, Sir George - 5,6
Mcloughlin, William G. - 80
Merrick, Thomas - 34
Miantamo, Sachem - 15
Millard, Robert -112
Minor, Benjamin - 85

Name Index

Minor, Ephraim - 26
Minor, Simeon - 95
Minor, Joseph - 26
Minor, Manassah - 41
Minor, Thomas - 22-24,27,30,32,39,49,100,101,104
Moore, Pauline Stark - 6,11
Morgan, James - 28,82
Morgan, James (Junior) - 40,73
Morgan, John - 40,65,70,82
Morgan, Joshua - 85
Morgan, William - 65
Morrice, Captain - 24,101
Murrin, John M. - 19

N

Neal, Donn - 6,11,80,97
Newbury, Elizabeth - 45,134
Newbury, Hannah - 45,134
Newbury, James - 45,134
Newbury, John (Senior) - 44,45,64,109,134
Newbury, John (Junior) - 45,134
Newbury, Joseph - 45,134
Newbury, Nathan - 45,134
Newbury, Nathaniel - 45,134
Newbury, Sarah - 45,134
Newbury, Trial - 45,134
Newton, Elijah - 128
Niles, Mr. - 64,124
Niles, Nathaniel, Jr. - 65,73,85-87,89,95,110,111,122
Ninigrate, Sachem - 21
Noice, Mr. - 26
Norton, Captain - 8
Nott, Gershom - 133
Noyes, Reverend James - 41,55,70

O

Ogden, Captain Amos - 113,119
Oldham, Mr. John - 8
Omsted, Nicholas - 16
Onkos, Sachem - 14,15

P

Packer, Elizabeth (d. John, m. John Stark, Lt.) - 31,43-47,53,109,131
Packer, James (s. John) - 43,82,88,95
Packer, John - 25,43,44,53,102,109
Packer, Mary (d. John) - 53
Packer, Richard (s. John) - 43
Packer, Samuel (s. John) - 43,52
Packer, Sarah - 53
Packs, Henry - 12,33,34
Palmer, Benjamin - 26
Palmer, Elihu (s. Walter) - 24
Palmer, Gershom - 26
Palmer, Moses (s. Walter) - 24,26
Palmer, Nehemiah (Clerk) - 26,52
Palmer, Walter - 24
Palmes, Margret M. - 81
Park, Robert - 102
Parke, Thomas (Senior) - 25-27,60,62
Parkhurst, Charles Dyer - 44
Parkman, Francis - 7
Parks, Capt Standish Thomas - 47
Partridge, John - 86,87
Pattison, Edward - 16
Pattison, Sarah (Utter) - 112
Pattison, Thomas - 112
Pearce, Timothy - 114,119

Penn, Richard - 113,119
Penn, Thomas - 113,119
Perkins, Luke - 63,64,123
Peters, Hugh - 8
Plaisted, Roger - 100,101
Phillops, Unknown (m. Elizabeth Haines) - 47
Pierce/Pearse, Daniel - 56,66
Pierce, Ebenezer - 90
Plasto, John - 53,54,94
Plumb, John - 98
Plumb/Plumber, John (Junior) - 65,83
Plunett, Colonel - 114,119
Polly, John - 87
Polly, Mathew - 87
Pope of Rome - 7
Prentts, John - 41
Price, John
Price, Sarah
Price, Susanna Perhaps (w. Chris, Jr.) - 116
Price, William - 112,113
Prince, Thomas (Rev.) - 12,13,14

Q

Queen Anne - 56
Queen Mary - 57,58

R

Randolph, Edmund - 31
Rankin, Russell - 73,76
Ransom, Samuel - 114,119
Read, Aaron - 48,132
Read, Anna - 132
Read, Daniel (#1) - 132
Read, Daniel (#2) - 132
Read, Jerusha - 132
Read, Nathan - 132
Read, Sarah - 48,132
Read, William - 30,48,49,132
Read, William (Junior) - 48,132
Reck, Sharon - 113,116
Reed, Elizabeth (w. Isaac Stark) - 72,78,79
Reynolds, John - 100,101
Riches, Amos - 26
Roberts, Hugh - 102
Rock, Bethia - 48
Rogers, James - 26,29
Rogers, John (Junior) - 57,81,82
Rogers, John (Rogerene Leader) - 5,37,57,70,71,74,81,82,98
Rogers, Joseph - 31,42
Rogers, Samuel - 31,81,82
Rolfe, Moses - 74
Roos, Elizabeth - 96
Rosseter, Mr. - 96
Run, Samuel - 88
Russell, Donna Valley - 104

S

Saltonstall, Rev. Gurdon - 57
Saltonstall, Rosewell - 99
Samons, Abiell - 82,83,89,90
Sassascus, Sachem - 8,9
Sassamon, John - 30
Savage, James - 11,17,100,103,106,110
Say, Lord - 8
Schroeder, Rodney - 127
Seaton, Mary (w. Will Walsworth, Sr.) - 84
Seeley, Robert (Lieutenant) - 9,16,34

Name Index

- Sele, Lord - 8
 Senthion (Sension), Nicholas -19
 Shaw, Mary (w. Thomas) - 39
 Shaw, Mehitabel - 30,31,39-42,49,69,72,80,83,95,124,131
 Shaw, Thomas (f. Mehitabel) - 24,26,27, 39,40,70,83
 Shepard, Capt. William - 116
 Slater, John - 110
 Shoos, John - 94
 Smith, Arthur - 16
 Smith, Carolyn - 6,11,96
 Smith, Hannah, 62,82
 Smith, Jabez - 126
 Smith, James - 63
 Smith, John - 67,86,87,111,124
 Smith, Lydia - 81,82,84
 Smith, Nathan - 48
 Smith, Nehemiah (m. Elizabeth (Stark) Haines) - 44,47,48,54,65,67,95,124,132
 Smith, Nehemiah (Junior) - 44,62,64,81,82,84,85,89,94,122
 Smith, Stephen (h. Decline Lamb) - 103
 Smith, William - 90
 Solomon/Salmon, Peter - 72,76
 Southworth, Benjamin - 86
 Spalding, Captain Simon - 116,121
 Sprague, Irene (m. Aaron Fish) - 46
 Springer, Huttson - 54,82
 Springer, James - 60
 Stanton, John (m. Mary Weeks) - 43,44
 Stanton, John (Town Clerk) - 13,26,47
 Stanton, Mr. (Senior) - 100,101
 Stanton, Theophilus - 31
 Stanton, Thomas - 8,24,26,34
 Stanton, Thomas (Junior) - 24,26
 Stark, Aaron [1608-1685] - 5,6,11-13,17-39,41-43,45-49,51,54,64,66,69,70,72,86,88,91,124,131
 Stark, Aaron (Junior) - 5,22,30,31,35-43,49,51,52,64-66,69,70,72,73,80,82,84,86,89,91,95,112,131
 Stark, Aaron (The 3rd) - 36,39-42,45,52,58,59,63,65,66,69,70,72-76,79-82,84,86,88,89,109-111,122,124,131,132
 Stark, Aaron (4th) - 72,73,75,76-79,132
 Stark, Aaron [1734-1778] - 5
 Stark, Aaron (s. Chris, Sr.) - 111,113-116,119-121,123,135
 Stark, Aaron (Jr., gson Chris, Sr.) - 115,120,121
 Stark, Abiel (s. Aaron Jr) - 40,42,52,59,63,69,70,75,83-90,95,109,110,122,123,131,133
 Stark, Abiel (Junior) (s. Abiel) - 85,87,133
 Stark, Abigail - 128
 Stark, Abraham (s. Amos) - 77,78
 Stark, Alexander (s. Isaac) - 78
 Stark, Amos (s. Aaron, 3rd) - 72,76-79,132
 Stark, Amos (Junior) (s. Amos) - 77,78
 Stark, Amos (s. Daniel & Sarah Culver) - 124,128
 Stark, Amos, Jr. (gson Daniel & Sarah Culver) - 128
 Stark, Colonel Amos (s. Aaron, 4th) - 78
 Stark, Amy (d. Abiel) - 87,133
 Stark, Amy (d. Isaac) - 78
 Stark, Anna (d. Aaron [1608]) - 30,31,48,49,131,132
 Stark, Archibald - 5,6
 Stark, Asahel (s. Chris, Jr.) - 5,113,116
 Stark, Benajah - 69
 Stark, Benjamin - 11
 Stark, Catherine (d. Isaac) - 78
 Stark, Charles Rathbone - 7,25,35,36,41,44,45,47,55,56,59,60,69,70,72,75,76-78,80,85,87,89,90,93-95,109-111,113,115,116,118,122,124,125,127
 Stark, Christopher (Junior) -5,111-113,116,119,123,135
 Stark, Christopher (Senior) - 5,51-54,59,63,66,67,84-87,90-92,94,95,100,110-116,118-124,132,135
 Stark, Daniel (s. Chris Sr.) - 5,63,64,90,92,111,113-116,119-121,135
 Stark, Daniel (s. Will, Sr.) - 55,67,86,91,93,95,109-111,122,124-128,132,136
 Stark, Daniel (s. Will, Jr.) - 95,127,135
 Stark, Daniel (Junior) (s. Daniel, gson Will, Sr.) - 93,95,124,125,127,134
 Stark, Desire (d. Daniel, gdau Will, Sr.) - 125-128,136
 Stark, Eliza (d. Isaac) - 78
 Stark, Elizabeth - 128
 Stark, Elizabeth (d. Aaron [1608]) - 4,30,31,37,46-48,86,124,131,132
 Stark, Elizabeth (d. Chris, Sr.) - 111,116,135
 Stark, Elizabeth (d. John, Lt.) - 44-47,49,51,53,64,109,131,134
 Stark, Elizabeth (d. Will, Jr.) - 95,135
 Stark, Ester (d. Stephen) - 83,133
 Stark, Eugene William - 59
 Stark, Experience (?d. Will, Jr.) - 95,96
 Stark, George (s. Isaac) - 78
 Stark, Hannah (d. Aaron Jr) - 41,42,69,70,131,133
 Stark, Hannah (d. Aaron, 3rd) - 72,76,79,132
 Stark, Hannah (d. John, Lt.) - 44,45,49,64,94,109,123,131,134
 Stark, Hannah (d. Stephen) - 80,133
 Stark, Helen - 22,27,31,36,39-44,46,48,51-54,66,72,73,92,94,111,113,114,115,118
 Stark, Icabod (s. Stephen) - 81,133
 Stark, Isaac (s. Amos) - 72,76-79
 Stark, Isaac (Junior) (s. Isaac) - 78
 Stark, Jacob (s. Amos) - 77,78
 Stark, James (s. Chris, Sr.) - 92,111-116,119-121,123,135
 Stark, James (Jr., gson Chris, Sr.) - 115,116,120
 Stark, James (Stafford Co., VA) - 5,6
 Stark, John (Senior) (s. Aaron Jr) - 40,42,59,65,69,70,73,75,82,84,88,89,90,122-124,131,133
 Stark, Lt. Col. John (s. Aaron, 4th) - 72,76,79
 Stark, John (Junior) - 69,89,90,133
 Stark, John (Lieutenant) - 5,22,30,31,35-39,41-43,45-47,49,64-66,69,72,91,94,109,131
 Stark, John (s. Chris Jr) - 5,115
 Stark, John (s. Will, Jr.) - 92,95,96,111,135
 Stark, John (General) - 5
 Stark, John (of Killermont) - 5,6
 Stark, John (also John Muirhead) - 6
 Stark, Jonathan (the elder) - 5,54,62,86,91,92,94,96,135
 Stark, Jonathan (Junior) (s. Jonathan) - 78
 Stark, Margaret (d. Aaron, 4th) - 72,76,79
 Stark, Maria (d. Isaac) - 78
 Stark, Mary (d. Aaron Jr) - 40,42,64,69,70,79,86,90,95,124,127,131,134
 Stark, Mary (d. Aaron, 3rd) - 72,76,81,132
 Stark, Mary (d. Abiel) - 85,87,133
 Stark, Mary (d. Chris, Sr.) - 111,135
 Stark, Mary (d. Daniel & Sarah Culver) - 128
 Stark, Mehitabel (d. John, Sr.) - 89,133
 Stark, Moses (s. Will, Jr.) - 94,96,135
 Stark, Nathan (s. Abiel) - 85,87,133
 Stark, Nathan (s. Daniel, gson Will, Sr.) - 93,125-127,136
 Stark, Obadiah (s. Will, Jr.) - 83,87,95,135
 Stark, Phebe (d. Will, Sr.) - 55,67,86,89,91,93,109,111,122-124,132,135
 Stark, Phebe (d. Chris, Sr.) - 116
 Stark, Reed (s. Isaac) - 78
 Stark, Samuel (s. Stephen) - 83,133
 Stark, Sarah (d. Aaron [1608]) - 5,25,37,46-48,88,131
 Stark, Sarah (d. Aaron Jr) - 40,42,69,70,81,82,84,89,94,131
 Stark, Sarah (d. Daniel, gdau Will, Sr.) -93,125-128,136

Name Index

- Stark, Silas (s. Abiel, Sr.) - 87,133
 Stark, Stephen (s. Aaron Jr) - 40,42,57-61,69,70,73,75,80-83,87,88,131,133
 Stark, Stephen (Junior) (s. Stephen) - 83,133
 Stark, Susanna (d. John, Sr.) - 89,133
 Stark, Timothy (s. Stephen) - 83,133
 Stark, Widow - 31,42,43
 Stark, William (s. Chris Jr) - 5,116
 Stark, William (Junior) - 5,52-54,59,61-63,65,66,81,84,88,91-97,109,111,124,127,132,135
 Stark, William (Senior) - 5,25,31,36,37-39,41-44,49-67, 69,70,72-75,80,81,83,84,86,88,90-96,98,109-111,122-124,131,132
 Stark, William (3rd) (s. Will, Jr.) - 95,96,
 Stark, William (s. Daniel & Jemima Culver) - 127
 Stark, William (s. Chris, Sr.) - 111,113-116,119,120,123,135
 Stark, Zephaniah (s. Will, Jr.) - 135
 Stark, Zerviah (s. Chris, Sr.) - 110,135
 Starks, Edson F. - 116
 Start, Edward (of Maine) - 100-102,104
 Stebins, Joseph - 84
 Steward, Lazarus - 113,119
 Stewart, Sarah (w. Nathan Newbury) - 45
 Stibben, John - 29
 Stone, Captain - 8
 Stone, Mr. (Rev.) - 14
 Stoughton, General - 9
 Stoughton, Ralph - 95,124,127
 Streat, Unknown (m. Kaziah Haines) - 47
 Street, Nicholas - 85,89
 Swanson, Scott - 98
- T**
 Taylor, Alan - 60,61,105
 Thacher, Peter - 87
 Thompson, William (Rev.) - 25,28,29,31,42,86
 Thornton, Brother (Rev.) - 34
 Throop, Rev. Benjamin - 83
 Tinkers, Mr. - 29
 Tompkins, Mrs. Hannah (Goble) (w. Amos Stark) - 72,76-78
 Tompkins, Reverend Ichabod - 77
 Tompkins, Ichabod (Junior) - 77
 Tompkins, Uzal - 77
 Tracy, Thomas - 26
 Treat, Samuel (h. Elizabeth Stark) - 116
 Trumbell, J. Hammond - 12,22,24,26,27,34
- U**
 Updike, Elizabeth (w. George Wightman) - 57
 Uncas, Sachem - 9,21
 Underhill, John (Captain) - 8,13,14,16
 Unknown, Ebenezer - 86,87
 Unknown, Elizabeth (w. Thomas Lamb of Roxbury) - 103
 Unknown, Elizabeth (w. Will Stark, Sr.) - 51-56,66,91,92,94,98,109,124,132
 Unknown, Margaret (w. Aaron, 3rd) - 72,73
 Unknown, Margaret (w. Aaron Stark, s. Chris, Sr.) - 116
 Unknown, Margaret (w. Edward Lamb) - 105
 Unknown, Sarah (w. Aaron Stark [1608-1685]) - 5,23-25,27,30-33,42,45-47,49,109,131
 Utter, Abraham - 111,112
- V**
 Van Twiller, Governor - 7
 Vere, Sir Horace - 12
- W**
 Wade, Captain Noadiah - 78
 Wm. Wilkenson
 Walworth, James - 85,89,122
 Walworth, Joannah (w. Chris Stark, Sr.) - 90-92,110-115,119,120,123,124,135
 Walworth, John - 45,67,85,87,89,92,110,122,123
 Walworth, Martha (w. John Stark) - 69,88,89,122,133
 Walworth, Mary (Mary Abigail Seaton) - 59,69,88,90,91,110,122
 Walworth, Mary (w. Abiel Stark) - 84-87,133
 Walworth, Reginald Wellington - 110
 Walworth, Thomas - 64,67,85,86,87,89,91,93,109,111,113,119,122-124,126,135
 Walworth, Widow (Mary Abigail Seaton) - 73,81,82,88
 Walworth, William (Senior) - 84,86,88,89,91,110,122
 Walworth, William (Junior) - 67,90,122
 Walworth, William (s. Thomas & Phebe Stark) - 135
 Walworth, Sir William - 110
 Walton, Rev. John - 77
 Warham, John (Rev.) - 12
 Washington, George - 112,114,119
 Waterhouse, Abraham (h. Hannah Stark) - 69,70,133
 Waterhouse, Abraham (Junior) (s. Abraham & Hannah Stark) - 133
 Waterhouse, Gideon - 133
 Waterhouse, Hannah (d. Abraham) - 133
 Waterhouse, Jacob - 13
 Waterhouse, John (s. Abraham) - 133
 Waterhouse, Rebeckah (d. Abraham) - 133
 Waterhouse, Sarah (d. Abraham) - 133
 Waterhouse - 74
 Wattles, William - 86
 Weeks, Friend - 43,44
 Weeks, John - 31,42-47,53,109
 Weeks, John (s. John) - 44
 Weeks, Joshua - 43,44
 Weeks, Lenard - 44
 Weeks, Margaret - 44
 Weeks, Mary - 43,44
 Wellington, Reginald - 92
 Wells, John - 73
 Wellman, William - 102
 Wells, Joseph - 73
 Wells, Margaret (m. Aaron Stark, 3rd.) - 65,72-74,76,78,79,89,132
 Wells, Thomas - 64,65,73,110,124
 West, Ebenezer - 86,122,123
 West, Joshua - 86,123
 West, Sarah - 86,122
 Wheeler, George - 60
 Wheeler, Richard - 95,96
 Wheeler, Richard A. - 98
 Wightman, Elder - 113
 Wightman, Edward - 57
 Wightman, George (f. Val) - 57
 Wightman, Timothy - 125,126,128
 Wightman, Valentine (Rev.) - 37,51,53,54,57-61,65,66,69,73,74,80,81,84-86,90,94,110,124
 Wilkenson, Wm. - 89
 Williams, Anna B. - 57,71,74
 Williams, Henry - 60
 Williams, John - 17,84
 Williams, Jonathan - 65
 Williams, Martha (m. Moses Fish) - 46
 Williams, Peter (m. Michel Lambert) - 47
 Williams, Roger - 9
 Williams, William - 60
 Wilson, John - 86
 Winthrop, Governor Fitzjohn - 110
 Winthrop, John (Junior) - 8

Name Index

Winthrop, Major John - 54,100-102
Witherell/Wetherell, Captain Daniel - 56,57,100,102
Wolcott, Abigail - 133
Wood, John - 40,70,81,82
Woodbridge, Dudley - 126
Woodmansee, Sarah - 48
Woodruff, John - 78
Woolman, Ralph - 112

Y

Yeomans, Edward -81
York, James (Senior) - 26
Young, Elizabeth (w. Aaron, 4th) - 72,76

Z

Zea, Phillip M. - 34